

20

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

92 f07

Pali Text Society.

SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA

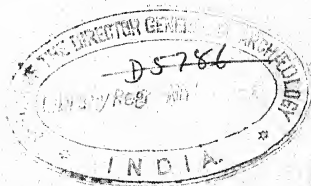
PART II
NIDĀNA-VAGGA

9163

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER
(OF PARIS)



BPa3
Sam/Fee



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. . . 9163

Date.....1..8..57

Call No.....BPa3

Sam/Fee



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTA (XII)	1
CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga)	1
" II (Āhāra-vagga)	11
" III (Dasabala-vagga)	27
" IV (Kaṭārakhattiya-vagga)	47
" V (Gahapati-vagga)	68
" VI (Rukkha-vagga)	80
" VII (Mahā-vagga)	94
" VIII (Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga)	129
" IX (Antaraṭṭhāyālaṃ)	180
BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA (XIII)	133
BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA (XIV)	140
CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga)	140
" II	149
" III (Kammaṭṭhāya-vagga)	166
" IV	169
BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA (XV)	178
CHAPTER I	178
" II	186
BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA (XVI)	194

						PAGE
BOOK VI	LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	225
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	225
"	II	...	...	...	...	233
"	III	...	...	...	...	234
"	IV	...	...	...	...	239
BOOK VII	RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	...	...	...	...	244
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	244
"	II	...	...	...	...	249
BOOK VIII	LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTA (XIX)	...	...	...	...	254
CHAPTER	I	...	...	...	...	254
"	II	...	...	...	...	259
BOOK IX	OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX)	...	...	...	...	262
BOOK X	BHIKKHU-SAMYUTTA (XXI)	...	...	...	...	273
APPENDIX I	Index of Proper Names...	...	...	...	...	289
II	Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	...	...	...	...	293
III	Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	...	...	...	...	296

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sagāthā*, because one or several verses (*gāthās*) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten ; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these *Samyuttas*.

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)¹ the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each ; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna-Samyuttam* ; but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyālam*, and styled *Suttantam* ; it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to ? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the *Samyuttas*. What is then to be done with it ? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Nidāna*, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 48 leaves out of 96 ; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the *Samyuttas*.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the "first" (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Samyutta*, the so-called *dhātu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the "second" (*duṭṭiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Nidāna*

¹ It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several *Samyuttas*.

from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *duṭṭiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively,—we divide the *Nidāna-vaggo* as follows:

	CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I. Nidāna-Samyutta	9	93
II. Abhisamaya-Samyutta	1	11
III. Dhātu-Samyutta	4	39
IV. Anamatagga-Samyutta	2	20
V. Kassapa-Samyutta	1	13
VI. Lābhasakkāra-Samyutta	4	43
VII. Rāhula-Samyutta	2	22
VIII. Lakkhaṇa-Samyutta	2	21
IX. Opamma-Samyutta	1	12
X. Bhikkhu-Samyutta	1	12
Total	27	286

II.

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAM-YUTTA-NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*; the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (*Sagātha*) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.—XXI. as follows :—

	SUTTAS.
XII. Nidāna Samyutta	98
XIII. Abhisamaya Samyutta	11
XIV. Dhātu Samyutta	39
XV. Anamatagga Samyutta	20
XVI. Kassapa Samyutta	13
XVII. Lābhasakkāra Samyutta	43
XVIII. Rāhula Samyutta	22
XIX. Lakkhana Samyutta	21
XX. Opamma Samyutta	12
XXI. Bhikkhu Samyutta	12
Total	286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (*Khandha*) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S¹) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S³). To prepare the edition of the *Sagātha*, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 684 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S¹, S³. I am sorry I was not able to mention S², which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2844). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S² be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 78, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggaṣa-atthavannanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Samyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.¹ I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner:

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S¹. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S². Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 684 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vagga, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

¹ This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est écrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *pathama* and *paṭhama*, *pañita* and *pañṭa*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

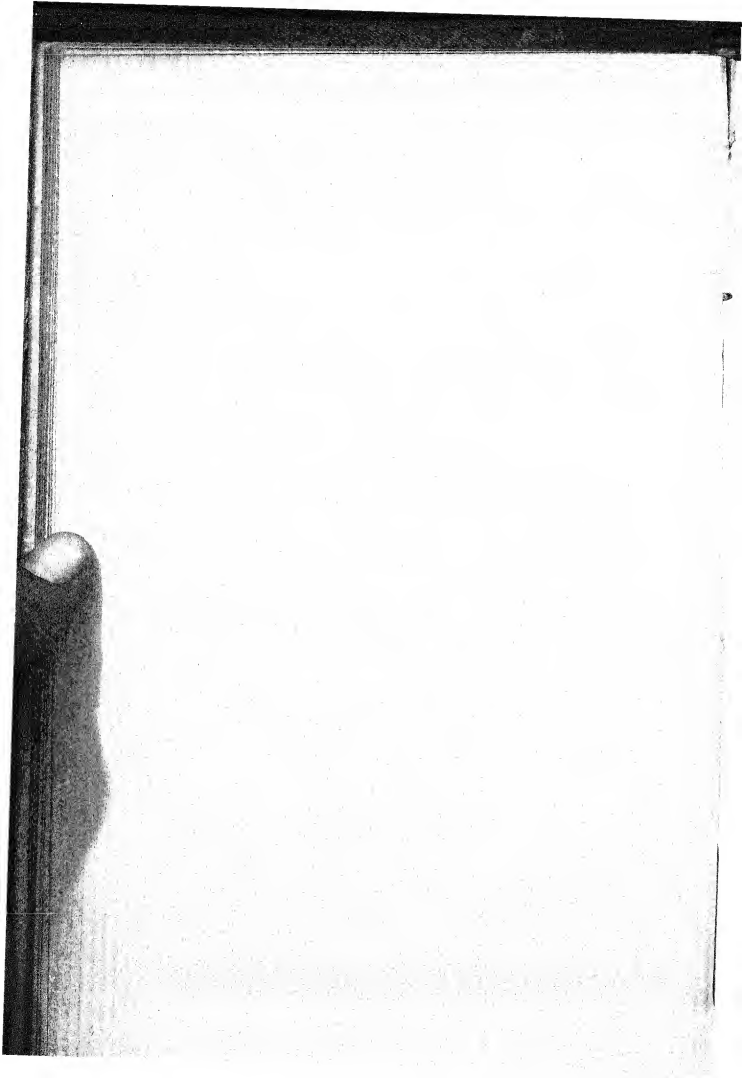
All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing:—

- I. The INDEX of *proper names*.
- II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*.
- III. The INDEX of *Gāthās*.

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Samyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, *Samyutta* No. IX.) is especially a collection of *Upamas*. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.



Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||
Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiceasamuppādam vo bhikkhave
desissāmi|| tām supātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāsi-
sāmi||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-
samuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā² bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhāra-
paccayā viññānaṃ || viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarū-
papaccayā saṃsāraṇaṃ|| saṃsāraṇapaccayā phassa||
phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇha-
paccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā
jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-
domanassupāyasaṃ sambhavanti|| Evam etassa³ kevalassa
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhik-
khave samuppādo||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāga-nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho||

¹ B bhaddante

² Sr.³ ppaccayā always

³ B evamevatassa

saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī¹ || || Pathamaṃ|| ||²

2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvattiyam viharatī|| la||³

2 Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsisāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ paccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanāssupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam||

Yā⁴ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye⁵ jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittaccatā āyuno samhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati⁶ jarā⁷ || || Yam⁸

¹ S^{1.3} omit 5

² As a rule all the numbers are missing in S^{1.3}

³ In S^{1.3} Sāvatti only; and so always.

⁴ S^{1.3} yaṃ ⁵ S^{1.3} 'nikāyo ⁶ S³ adds bhikkhave

⁷ S^{1.3} add katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇam ⁸ B yā

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā euticavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa¹ nikkhepo|| idam vuccati² maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayaṇ ca jarā idaṇ ca maraṇaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo³ āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā|| Rūpatāṇhā saddatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasa-tāṇhā potṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassaajā vedanā|| sotasaṃphassaajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassaajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassaajā vedanā|| kāyasamphassaajā vedanā|| manosamphassaajā vedanā|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusamphasso sotasaṃphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave phasso||

11 Katamañca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ|| cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghānāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ||

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ|| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati⁴ nāmaṃ|| Cattāro

¹ B kālakiriyā . . . kaḷevarassa

² S³ adds bhikkhave

³ B pātumaṃ

⁴ S³ adds bhikkhave

ca ¹ mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ || idam vuccati rūpaṃ || Iti idaṃ ca nāmaṃ idaṃ ca rūpaṃ || Idam vuccati nāmarūpaṃ ||

13 Katamāna bhikkhave viññānaṃ || Chayime bhikkhave viññānakāyā || Cakkhuvīññānaṃ sotaviññānaṃ ghānaviññānaṃ jivhāviññānaṃ kāyaviññānaṃ mano-viññānaṃ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānaṃ ||

14 Katame² ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā ³ kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā ||

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānaṃ || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā ||

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho || pe ⁴ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || Dutiyam ||

3 (3) *Paṭipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || la ||

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca || taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā ⁵ viññānaṃ || pe⁶ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā ||

¹ omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ Katamā

³ Tayo^o saṅkhārā is missing in B

⁴ B la

⁵ S³ has saṅkhārā^o (ā being added to r afterwards)

⁶ B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadāḥ Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodhā laḥḥḥ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti * ḥḥḥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā² tiḥḥḥ Tatiyaṃḥḥḥ

4 (4) Vipassī

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatiḥḥḥ

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsam-buddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kiccham³ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca⁴ upapajjati caḥḥḥ Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmarāṇassaḥḥḥ kudassu nāma imassadukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmarāṇassātiḥḥḥ

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ jātiyā kho sati jarāmarāṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇantiḥḥḥ

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātiṭiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ bhava kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātiṭiḥḥḥ

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayoḥḥḥ upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo tiḥḥḥ

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣiḥḥḥ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccayā upādānaṃ tiḥḥḥ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

¹ S¹ ³ hotiti

² S³ omits ti

³ S¹⁻³ Kicchā

⁴ B jiyati . . . miyyati; S³ omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti tanhāpaccayā upādānaṃ ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇam kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu² kho sati viññāṇam hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

¹ Here S¹ inserts upādāno S² no only ² S^{1,2} Saṅkhāre

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti|||

14 Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| * Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|||

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati ² jarāmaraññaṃ na hoti ³ kissa nirodhā jarāmaraññanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraññaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaraññanirodhoti|||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhavo kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti|||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhānirodhā upādāna nirodhoti|||

* B la

² S¹.3 sati³ S³ adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti|||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodhoti|||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti|||

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti|||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saṅkhāresu¹ kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāra-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodhoti|||

¹ S¹-3 saṅkhāre, as above; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad
abosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā
saṅkhāranirodhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhi-
sattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo||
avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅ-
khāranirodhoti||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāra-
nirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe||¹ Evam etassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||²

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhis-
attassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi
ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapā-
diti|| Catuttham||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo||³

5 (5) *Sikhī*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa° pe||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa° pe||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa° bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa° pe||

8 (8) *Koṇāgamanā*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa° pe||

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa° pe ||

¹ B la

² B hotiti

³ S¹⁻³ omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

⁴ B Kaku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi||| Kiccham¹ vatāyāṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca|| Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmarañassa|| Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmarañassāti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmarañam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇanti||| Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| jātiyā kho sati jarāmarañam hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti|||

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti|| bhavo|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti|||

14 Iti hidam² avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti||

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me³ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|||

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmarañam na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmarāṇa nirodhoti||| Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| jātiyā kho asati jarāmarañam na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodhoti|||

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu

¹ S³ kiccho S¹ kicchivitāyāṃ

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

kho asati jūti na hoti|| bhavo|| upādānam|| taṇha|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānam|| saṅkhārā na honti|| kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me ¹ bhikkhave pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti||

Buddha-vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Paṭipadā ca||² Vipassī Sikkhī ³ ca Ves-sabhu || Kakusandho ⁴ Konāgamano ⁵ Kassapo|| Mahā Sak-yamuni ⁶ ca Gotamanti||

CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

11 (1) Āhārā

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||⁷

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam ṭṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

Katame cattāro|| Kabalimkāro ⁸ āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosañcetanā tatiyo|| viññānam catuttham|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam ṭṭhiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

3 Ime ca ⁹ bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kinnidānā ¹⁰ kim

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B patipadañ ca

³ B vipassī sikkhi

⁴ B kakku⁵

⁵ S¹⁻³ konāgamanañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ mahāyaso sakyamunā

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi only, always

⁸ B. kabalikāro, always

⁹ S¹⁻³ kho

¹⁰ B kinnidānā always

samudayā kimjātikā kimpabbhavā|| Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā||

4 Taṇhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabbhavā|| Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabbhavā||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā|| kimpabbhavā|| Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbhavā||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikā kimpabbhavo|| Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatana-samudayo saḷāyatanajātikā saḷāyatanapabbhavo||

7 Saḷāyatanaṃ cidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabbhavaṃ|| Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ namarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpabbhavaṃ||

8 Nāmarūpañcidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabbhavaṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabbhavaṃ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ cidam bhikkhave kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpabbhavaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabbhavaṃ||

10 Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabbhavā|| Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho¹ pe² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti³||

Pathamaṃ||

12 (2) Phagguno

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati³

¹ S¹⁻³ omit viñ^o dho ² B la ³ S¹⁻³ sāvatt^{hi} only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
 ̥tithiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya||| Katame cattāro||
 Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo||
 manosañcetanā tatiyo¹|| viññānaṃ catuttham|| Ime kho
 bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ̥tithiyā
 sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti||

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno² Bhagavantam
 etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante viññānāhāram āhāretīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Āhāretīti ahaṃ na
 vadāmi|| āhāretīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho³
 Ko nu kho bhante āhāretīti|| Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante
 viññānāhāro ti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁴ kallaṃ veyyakara-
 naṃ|| Viññānāhāro āyatīṃ punabbhavābhiniḥḥatīyā
 paccayo|| tasmīṃ bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-
 paccayā phasso ti|||

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Phusatīti ahaṃ⁵ na
 vadāmi|| phusatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti||⁶ Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kimpaccayā nu
 kho bhante phassoti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra⁷ kallaṃ
 veyyakaraṇaṃ saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā
 vedanāti|||

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| VEDIYATĪTI ahaṃ na
 vadāmi|| vediyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti|| Evāñcāhaṃ na vadāmi|| evaṃ
 mama avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya|| kim paccayā nu kho
 bhante vedanāti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyāka-
 raṇaṃ|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhāti|||

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|||⁸

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| tasatīti ahaṃ nava-

¹ B tatiyā

² B Moliya^o

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ S³ tatrassa

⁵ S¹⁻³ haṃ here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho
 ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti

⁷ S³ omits tatra

⁸ So B. S¹⁻³ tanhiyatīti; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti|| Evañcāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti||¹ esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evaṃ cāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phagguṇa² phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā phassanīrodhō|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodhō|| vedanānīrodhā taṇhānīrodhō|| taṇhānīrodhā upādānīrodhō|| upādānīrodhā bhavanīrodhō|| bhavanīrodhā jātinīrodhō|| jātinīrodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhaṇti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||³ Dutiyaṃ||

13 (3) *Samāṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarāṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanīrodhāṃ nappajānanti|| jaramarāṇanīrodhā-gāminīṃ⁴ patipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||⁵ bharaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanāṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranīrodhāṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranīrodhagāminīṃ patipadaṃ nappa-

¹ B tasatīti ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ hoti

⁴ B °gāmini° and so further on

⁵ So B; S¹⁻³ —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarañam pajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodham pajānanti|| saṅkharanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṇa brahmaññatthaṇa diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Tatīyam||

14 (4) *Samana-brāhmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmarañam nappajānanti|| jarāmarañasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe¹ bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

mānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataḥ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataḥ na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||¹ bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||² saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

9 Te kho me³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammataḥ brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammataḥ|| te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṃ ca dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Catutthaṃ||

15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ So S¹ 3 B jāti|| la||

² S¹-3 pe

³ So B S¹-3 imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto¹ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādet-
vā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antām nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhī bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti||

4 Dvayanissito² khvāyaṃ³ Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitāṇi ceva natthitāṇi ca||

5 Lokasamudayaṃ kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| lokani-
rodham kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho⁴ khvāyaṃ Kaccāy-
ana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyaṃ upāyupādānaṃ⁵ cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayaṃ na upeti na upādiyati nā-
dhiṭṭhāti attānaṃ eti|| Dukkham eva uppajjamānaṃ uppajjati dukkhaṃ nirujjhamānaṃ nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati
na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñānaṃ evassa ettha hoti||
Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hotīti||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayaṃ eko anto|| Sab-
baṃ natthīti ayaṃ dutiyo anto||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammam deseti||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāpām||
pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu-
dayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||
saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Pañcamam||

¹ B kaccāna always

² S¹⁻³ dvayaṃ^o

³ S¹⁻³ kho yaṃ and further on

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ upāyupādānavinivesaṇa nibandho

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ tañcāyupādānaṃ C has tañcāyan-ti tañ-
ca upāyupādānaṃ . . .

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|||

4 Jarāmarapaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya|||

5 Jarāmarapaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|||

6 Jarāmarapaṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|||

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu|| Bhavassa ce bhikkhu|| Upadānassa ce bhikkhu|| Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu|| Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| Phassassa ce bhikkhu|| Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu|| Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu|| Viññāpassa ce bhikkhu|| Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu|| Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti|| dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya||

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|| dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya|||

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti|| diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti|||

Chatṭham|||

17 (7) *Acela*

1 Evaṃ me sutāṃ|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

¹ S¹-3 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pat-
tacīvaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo ¹ Bhagavantam dūrato va
āgacchantaṃ|| Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami||
Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaṇi-
yaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antam t̥hito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantam ² Gotamaṃ
kiñcid eva desaṃ|| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ pavīṭ-
thamhāti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ
avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ
kiñcideva desaṃ|| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti
pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ pavīṭ-
thamhāti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharaṃ
pavīṭthamhāti||

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||
Na kho pana mayaṃ bhavantam Gotamaṃ bahudeva
pucchitukāmāti||

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasīti||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti||
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkatam ³ dukkhanti||
Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca
dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

¹ B acelo always

² S¹-3 bhagavantam

³ S¹-3 parakatam always

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ ¹ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti|||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti|||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti|||

13 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-katam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi||| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhan ti vadesi|| ācikkhatu ca² me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhan ti|||

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadaṃ sassatam etam pureti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paraṃkatam dukkhanti iti vadaṃ ucche-dam etam pareti|||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhalakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjāya tveva

¹ S¹ omits kāraṃ

² S¹-3 omit ca

asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā
viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hotitī||

III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-
yathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujeyya|| pe|| cakkhu-
manto rūpāni dakkhintitī|| Evam evaṃ Bhagavatā ane-
ka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-
vantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusamghaṃ
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam
labheyyam upasampadanti||

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dham-
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnaṃ māsānam accayena
parivutṭhapaṇivāsam¹ āradhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| Api ca mayā
(*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā veditī||

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo² imasmiṃ dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam
cattāro māse parivasati³|| catunnaṃ māsānam accayena
parivutṭhapaṇivāsam⁴ āradhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| ahaṃ cattāri
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānam accayena pari-
vutṭhapaṇivāsam āradhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-
sampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti||

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo⁵ Bhagavato santike
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam||

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca paṇāyasmā Kassapo eko vupa-
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

¹ S¹⁻³ parivuttha° here and further on ² S¹ °tithiyā

³ S¹⁻³ °ākaṅkhaṇtā° . . . ākaṅkhaṇtā° parivasanti

⁴ S¹ parivutta°

⁵ S¹⁻³ acelako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariya - pariyośanaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja
vihāsi|| khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇi-
yaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi||

21 Aññataro ca pañāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahoṣīti||
Sattamaṃ||

18 (8) Timbaruko

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho Timbaruko² paribbājako yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sam-
modi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-
katam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama param-kataṃ sukhaduk-
khanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca param-kat-
añca sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ
adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca||

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkhanti|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo
sukhadukkhanti|| jānāti na passati||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti|| jānāmi na
passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||
passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhasuk-
hanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi||

¹ S¹-3 abhiññāya

² B Timparuko S¹-3 Timbarūko

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paramkatañca sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparāṃkāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi|| Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkhāṃ atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi|| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhāṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhāṃ na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhāṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi|| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhāṃ desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhāṃ ti||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkatāṃ sukhadukkhanti|| evaṃ pāhaṃ na vadāmi||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanābhittunnassa sato paraṃ katāṃ sukhadukkhanti|| evaṃ pahaṃ na vadāmi||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjā tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho||¹ pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe|| Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca|| upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pūṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|| Atthamaṃ||

19 (9) *Balena pandito*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjānivarapaṇassa bhikkhave bālassa tanhāya sampa-

¹ S¹-3 omīti vi^o nirodho

yuttassa ¹ evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ|| itthetam dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni ²|| yehi phutṭho bālo sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

3 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ|| itthetam dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phutṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññātarena||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaṇaṃ paṇḍitassa bālenāti||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā Bhagavaṃ-patisaraṇā|| Sādhū vata ³ bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

6 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi karoṭṭha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosup||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahinā sū ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bhedaṃ kāyūpaṃ ⁴ hoti|| So kāyūpaṃ samāno na parimuccati jātīyā jaramaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sū ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahinā sū ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

¹ S¹⁻³ samyuttassa always

² B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

³ S¹⁻³ insert me

⁴ B kāyūpaṃ always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa
bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno pari-
muccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi
domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā tivadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam
nānākaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idam brahma-
cariyavāso ti||

Navamaṇ||

20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Paṭiceasamuppādaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pa-
ṭicea-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ
manasikarotha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosuṃ||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicea-samuppādo|| Jāti-
paccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam
anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam|| 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126 127 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000

abhisameti|| abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttāni - karoti passathāti cāha||

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā|| Jarāmaraṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ||

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā¹ saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodha-dhammā||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave aniceo saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-dhammo||

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave|| Taṇhā bhikkhave|| Vedanā bhikkhave|| Phasso bhikkhave|| Saḷāyatana bhikkhave|| Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave|| Viññānaṃ bhikkhave|| Saṅkhārā bhikkhave||

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā² saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā||

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayaṅca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathābhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudittthā³ honti|| so vata pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati⁴ || Ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kim nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānam Kim hutvā kim ahoṣiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ ti||

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati⁵|| Bhavissāmi nu khvāhaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ Na nu kho bhavissāmi

¹ S-3 add tā

² S¹-3 add tā as above

³ So B S¹-3 suuddittthā; further on, suddittthā

⁴ B patidhāvissati

⁵ B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam
addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam
Kim hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam
addhānanti|||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānam ajjhataṃ¹
kathaṃkatthi bhavissati||| Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho
smi Kim nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Ahaṃ nu kho
satto kuto āgato so kuhimāmi bhavissati ti||² Netam
ṭhānam vijjati|||

21 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāva-
kassa ayaṃca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā
dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhāti³||
Dasamaṃ|||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo|||

Tassa uddānam|||

Āhāraṃ Phagguno + ceva||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā||

Kaccāyanagotto 5 Dhammakathikam||

Acelaṃ Timbarukena ca⁶||

Bālena⁷ paṇḍito ceva||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti|||

CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

21 (1) *Dasabala* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati⁸||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca
vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānam patijānāti||
parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert kaṃ

² C gāmi^o B kuhimamissati

³ S¹⁻³ sudiṭṭhāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ phagunnaṃ

⁵ B Kaccāyanagotta S¹⁻³ Dhammakathi

⁶ S¹⁻³ Timbarukena B Timparukena

⁷ S¹⁻³ bāla

⁸ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti only always

Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo¹ ^{*}
 Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅ-
 gamo² Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅ-
 gamo³ Iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅ-
 khārānam atthaṅgamo⁴ Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa
 samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo⁵ ²

Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti imassuppadā idaṃ uppajjati⁶
 imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ
 nirujjhati⁷ ^{||}

3 Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā⁸ saṅkhārapaccayā
 viññāṇaṃ pe⁹ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti¹⁰ ^{||}

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho
 saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho¹¹ pe¹² evam etassa keva-
 lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹³ ^{||} Pathamaṃ¹⁴ ³

22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati¹⁵ ^{||}

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave¹⁶ °evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti¹⁷ ^{||} ⁴

5 Evam svākhyāto¹⁸ 5 bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno
 vivaṇṇo pakasito chinnapilotiko¹⁹ ^{||}

6 Evam svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne
 vivaṇṇe pakasite chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena
 kulaputtana viriyam ārabhituṃ²⁰ kāmāṃ teco ca nahārū²¹ ⁶
 ca atthi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsaṃ lobhaṃ²²
 Yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyeṇa purisaparakkamena
 pattabbāṃ na taṃ apāpunitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ²³ ⁷
 bhavissati²⁴ ^{||}

¹ B has atthaṅgamo S¹⁻³ atthagamo always

² All this, from iti rūpaṃ²⁵, is missing in S¹⁻³, but is to
 be found in the next sutta

³ This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

⁴ Repetition of the preceding sutta

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ svakkhāto always ⁶ B nahārū always

⁷ S¹⁻³ pa (S¹ pu) risassa saṅghānaṃ

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusito viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham¹ parihāpeti|| Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukham viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham paripūreti||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti|| aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti|| maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto|| Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyaṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya||

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avañjhā² bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā||³ Yesamhi mayam paribhūñjāma eivara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram || tesam vokārā⁴ amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāni-saṃsāti||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| attatthaṃ vā⁵ hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ|| paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ|| ubhayatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ ti|| Dutiyam||

23 (3) Upanisā

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi no ajānato no appassato||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti|| Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti saṅkhārā|| Iti viññānaṃ|| iti viññānaṃ samudayo iti viññānaṃ atthaṅgamo ti|| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti||

¹ S¹-3 insert ca here and further on

² B avanchā

³ So B and S³ S¹ udāyā C udriyā

⁴ S¹-3 tesantekārā

⁵ S¹-3 omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam¹ bhikkhave khayasmim² khaye ñāṇaṃ tam sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye ñāṇassa upanisaṃ Vimuttitī-ssa³ vacaniyaṃ|| vimuttim pāham⁴ bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisaṃ Virāgo ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Virāgam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisaṃ Nibbidāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisaṃ Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ upanisaṃ Samādhīti-ssa vacaniyaṃ||| Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisaṃ⁵ Sukhaṃ ti-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhaṃ upanisaṃ Passaddhīti-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Passaddhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisaṃ Pīṭitī⁶-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Pīṭim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pīṭiyā upanisaṃ Pāmojjanti-ssa⁷ vacaniyaṃ|| Pāmojjaṃ pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisaṃ Saddhāti-ssa vacaniyaṃ|| Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ|||

¹ S₃ Sampassatam

² S₁₋₃ insert pi

³ S₁₋₃ Upanisamsā vimuttititassa

⁴ S₁₋₃ pāham always

⁵ S₁₋₃ upanisaṃ

⁶ S₁₋₃ Pīṭim

⁷ So B and C S₁₋₃ pamujjaṃ

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya¹ upanisā Dukkanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jātiti ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātiyā upanisā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Taṇham² pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanisā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| pe||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Viññāpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

◦ Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||³ saṅkhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise||

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārūpanisāṃ viññāpaṃ|| viññāpūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā² jāti|| jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhī|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nānadassanaṃ|| yathābhū-

¹ S¹ suddhā

² S³ taṇhā corrected to taṇham in S¹

³ So B; complete in S¹-3

taññāpadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti|| pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti|| kusubbhā¹ paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā² paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti|| kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsa-muddam sāgaram paripūrenti||

28 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇaṃ|| viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso|| phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā jāti|| jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisaṃ pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti|| pītūpanisā passaddhi|| phassaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhī|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ|| yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā|| nibbidūpaniso virāgo|| virāgūpanisā vimutti|| vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti||

Tatīyaṃ||

24 (44) Aññatitthiyā

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane||³

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pavisi||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi|| Atippago kho tava Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo tenupasaṅkameyyanti||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam

¹ S¹⁻³ kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā

² S¹⁻³ ^osobbhe

³ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe only

paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretrā ekam antaṃ nisiḍi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocun||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi paṇāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paramkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paramkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi paṇāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹ kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca samuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

6 Idha paṇāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca² Samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto³ gārayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ⁴ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa⁵ cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso⁶ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā⁷ sayamkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṃ ca paramkataṃ ca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

¹ All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.

² S¹⁻³ seem to have assāmanañca always

³ So S¹⁻³ and C B vādānupāto; both always

⁴ So B and C S¹⁻³ padaṃ ⁵ S¹ dhammañcassa

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatra āvuso always ⁷ S¹⁻³ ovādino

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayaḥ||

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam¹ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata² aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam³ tñānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam tñānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam tñānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantī|| netam tñānaṃ vijjati|||

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthīyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathasallāpam|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenūpasāṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthīyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahoṣi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato arocesi|||

12 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kimpaṭiceca phassam paṭiceca|| Iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto garayham tñānaṃ āgaccheyya|||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayaḥ|||

¹ S¹.3 add parakatañca

² S¹ vathā always

³ B. no taṃ

Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samanabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃup-
pannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassaṃpaccayā|||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā
paṭisaṃvedissanti netam thānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe||
Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃkāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ duk-
khaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissan-
titi netam thānaṃ vijjati|||

15 Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idheva Rājagahe
vihārāmi Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

16 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisim|||

17 Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad aho si|| Atippago kho
tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum|| yam nunāhaṃ yena
aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkamey-
yanti|||

18 Atha khvāhaṃ Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānaṃ parib-
bājakānaṃ āraṃo tenupasaṅkameṃ|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim|| sammo-
daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdim|||

Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā
paribbājakā etad avocum|||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samanabrahmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayamkatam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso
Gotama eke samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā kammavādā sayam-kataṇca paraṃ-kataṇca
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||| Santi panāvuso Gotama eke
samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-
kāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kimvādī kim akkhāyī||
kathaṃ vyākaramānā¹ mayam vuttavādino ceva āyasmato
Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ abhūtena

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gūrayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evaṃ vuttāham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ|| Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā|| kim paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca¹ iti vadam vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abbhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gūrayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṃ katam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayamaṃ katam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvediti|| neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayamkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisamvediti|| neṭaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabbhāso cā ti||

25 Tena² hānanda taññevottha paṭibhātūti||

III

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ Jarāmaranaṃ āvuso Ānanda kimnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kinjātikam kimpabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāham² bhante evaṃ vyākareyyumaṃ|| Jarāmaranaṃ kho āvuso jātinidānaṃ jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabbhavanti|| Evaṃ puttāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyumaṃ||

¹ S₃ kena

² S₁₋₃ puttō ham

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabbavāti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāṃ|| Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbavā ti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāṃ||

28 Sa ce maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Bhavo pānāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabbavoti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāṃ|| Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabbavo ti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāṃ||

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ||

Upādānaṃ panāvuso ||¹ pe||

Taṇhā panāvuso|| pe||

Vedanā panāvuso|| pe||

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyūṃ|| Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabbavoti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyāṃ|| Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatanaṇidāno saḷāyatanaṣamudayo saḷāyatana-jātiko saḷāyatana-pabbavoti|| channaṃ tveva āvuso phassa-yatanānaṃ asesāvirāgaṇirodhā phassa-nirodho|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|| Catuṭṭham||

25 (5) Bhūmija

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi||
sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisidi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kamma-
vādā sayamkatam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā
param-katam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| santi panā-
vuso ¹ Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayam-
katañca param-katañca suhādukkham paññāpenti|| Santi
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ su-
hādukkham paññāpenti||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyi||
kathāṃ vyākaramāṇā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato
assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma||
dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci
sahadhammiko vādānupāto² gārayhaṃ tṭhānam āgacchey-
yāti||

5 Paṭicca-samuppannam kho āvuso suhādukkham
vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti
vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ
tṭhānam āgaccheyya||

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-katam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| tad api
phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te
samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-
kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ suhādukkham paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā||

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi³ te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayamkatam suhādukkham paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phassā paṭisamvedissanti² netam tṭhānam vijjati|| Ye pi te||

¹ B Santāvuso ² See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)

³ Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasaṃ-
uppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phaṣṣā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati|||

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako
āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahosi
kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi|||

10 Sādhū sādhū Ananda|| yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammā-
vyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paṭicca - samuppannaṃ kho
Ānanda sukhadukkhaṃ vuttam mayā|| kim paṭicca
phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ¹ vuttavādī ceva me assa na
ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānu-
dhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādā-
nupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ agaccheyya||

11 Tatrānanda ye² te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassa-
paccaye||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te
samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-
kāraṃ adhiccasaṃuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti||
tad api phassapaccayā|||³

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā
sayam-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra
phaṣṣā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||| Ye pi
te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparāṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-
samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra
phaṣṣā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā-hetu uppajjati

¹ S¹⁻³ have vadaṃ here See p. 33 n. 4. ² S² adds pi

³ This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vaci-
sañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| mane ¹
vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppañjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ|||

14 Avijjāpaccayā va² sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda kāya-
sankhāram abhisankharoti³ yam paccayāssa ⁴ tam uppañjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| pare vāssa ⁵ tam Ananda kāyasañ-
khāram abhisankharonti ⁶ yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||| Sampajāno vā ⁷ tam Ananda
kāyasañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| asampajāno vā ⁷ tam
Ananda kāyasañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|||

15 Sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda vacisankhāram abhisankharoti
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||
pare vāssa tam Ananda vacisañkhāram abhisankharonti
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|||

16 Sampajāno vā taṃ Ananda|| pe||| asampajāno vā tam
Ananda vacisañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa tam
uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|||

17 Sāmāṃ vā taṃ Ananda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haroti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
khaṃ|| Pare vāssa tam Ananda manosañkhāram abhisank-
haronti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
khaṃ|||

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam
Ananda manosañkhāram abhisankharoti yam paccayāssa
tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|||

19 Imesu Ananda chasu⁸ dhammesu avijjā anupatitā||
Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāvirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti||
yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||
Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppañjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

¹ S¹⁻³ mano² B ca³ S¹⁻³ okaroti C okhāroti⁴ B paccayāyam always⁵ B vāyam ⁶ S¹⁻³ okaronti ; further on kharoti kharonti⁷ S¹⁻³ va always⁸ S¹⁻³ omit chasu

uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ|| khettaṃ taṃ na hoti||
vatthu taṃ na hoti|| āyatanāṃ taṃ na hoti|| adhikaraṇaṃ
taṃ na hoti|| yam paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhanti|||

Paccamaṃ|||

26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|||

3 Santi² bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-kataṃ
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana
bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāh-
maṇā asayāṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kiṃ akkhāyī|| kathaṃ
vyākaramāṇā ca mayā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dham-
massa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti|||

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāna dukkhāṃ vuttaṃ
mayā|| Kimpaticca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadam³ vuttavādi
ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dham-
massā cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-
miko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya|||

6 Tatra Upavāna⁴ ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayāṃ-kataṃ
dukkhāṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā||| Ye pi te||
pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayāṃ-
kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhāṃ
paññāpenti|| tad api phassa paccayā|||

¹ So 1.3 C B Upavāno

² S¹-3 add hi always

³ S¹ padaṃ

⁴ B tatrūpavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāna ye te samanabrahmaṇā sayam-kataṇ
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃ-
vedissantīti netam thānaṃ vijjati|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye
pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samanabrāhmaṇā asayam-kāraṃ
aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññā-
penti||¹ te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam
thānaṃ vijjatīti|| Chaṭṭham||

27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

/2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Saṅkhārapaccayā
viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Katamañcā bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yā tesam
tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jraṇatā
khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyā-
ṇaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sat-
tānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā² bhedo
antaradhānaṃ maccu marāṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khaṇḍhānaṃ
bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati marāṇaṃ|| Iti
ayañca jarā idañca marāṇaṃ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarāṇaṃ||

4 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jāṭinirodhā
jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhangiko maggo
jarāmarāṇanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ|| sam-
mādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto
sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamūhi||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti||³

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

¹ Here S¹ adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—
Upavāna ye te samanabrāhmaṇā sayam kataṃ dukkhaṃ
paññāpenti

² All this from katamañca is missing in S³—See above 2.4

³ Here S¹⁻³ repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā||
 9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||
 10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||
 11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanam||
 12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||
 13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam||
 14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| tayo me bhikkhave
 saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro vācisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro|| ¹ ime
 vaccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| ²

Avijjasamudayā saṅkhāra - samudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
 saṅkhāra-nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
 saṅkhāra-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| sammā-
 diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam
 pajānāti|| evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti|| evam pacca-
 yanirodham pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodhagāminim paṭi-
 padam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako
 diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
 saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi||
 sekkena ñānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya saman-
 nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ ³ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
 nibbedhikapaṇño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca ⁴ tiṭṭhati iti
 piti|| Sattamaṃ||

28 (8) Bhikkhū.

- 1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||
- 2 Tatra kho||
- 3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmarañam pajānāti|| jarā-
 maraṇasamudayam pajānāti|| jarāmarañanirodham pajā-
 nāti|| jarāmarañanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti|| pe||
- 4 Jātim pajānāti||
- 5 Bhavam pajānāti||
- 6 Upādānam pajānāti||

¹ S 1-3 add ti

² See above 2.14

³ S 1-3 dhammam sotaṃ° C dhammam sota° and dhamma-
 sotaṃ°

⁴ B āpacca-here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti||

8 Vedanam pajānāti||

9 Phassam pajānāti||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti|| saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti||
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim
paṭipadam pajānāti||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmarañam|| Yā tesam
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā
khaṇḍiccam pāḷiccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyānam
paripāko ayam vuccati jarā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānam
maccu marañam kālakiriya khandānam bhedo kaḷavarassa
nikkhepo idam vuccati marañam|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca
marañam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam||

15 Jātisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo|| jātinirodhā
jarāmarāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarā-
marāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| pe|| katamo ca
bhikkhave bhavo|| katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| kata-
mā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| saḷāyatanam||
nāmarūpam|| viññāṇam||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhikkhave
saṅkhārā|| kāyasāṅkhāro|| vacīsaṅkhāro|| cittasaṅkhāro||
ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā
saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| sammā-
diṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmarañam
pajānāti|| evam jarāmarāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evam jarā-
marāṇanirodham pajānāti|| evam jarāmarāṇanirodhagā-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti||

27-36 Evaṃ jātim pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||
Taṇham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ|| saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ|| evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ paṇānāti||

37 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya samānāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca titṭhati iti pīti|| Atṭhamāṃ||

29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati||

I

2-12 Tatra kho¹ ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraññaṃ na pariṇānanti|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ na pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhaṃ na pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānanti|| Jātiṃ na pariṇānanti|| pe|| Bhavaṃ|| Upādānaṃ|| Tanhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saḷāyatanaṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññāṇaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ na pariṇānanti||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanasesu vā samaṇā sammatā brāhmaṇesesu vā brāhmaṇā sammatā|| na ca pañete āyasmanto² sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraññaṃ pariṇānanti|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhaṃ pariṇānanti|| jarāmarañnanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ pariṇānanti|| jātiṃ pariṇānanti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| tanhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pariṇā-

¹ Omitted by Sr.³

² Sr.³ āyasmantā always

nanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ parijānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham parijānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadam parijānanti||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṇi ca brahmaññatthaṇi ca ditṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Navamaṇ||

30 (10) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Tatra kho|| pe||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminin paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata jarāmaṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti|| pe|| Bhavaṃ|| Upadānaṃ|| Taṇhaṃ|| Vedanaṃ|| Phassaṃ|| Saḷāyatanam|| Nāmarūpaṃ|| Viññānaṃ||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadam nappajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇanirodhagāminin paṭipadam pajānanti|| te te jarāmaṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti|| pe|| bhavaṃ|| upadānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññānaṃ||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminin paṭipadam pajānanti|| te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti|| ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti|| Dasamaṇ||

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo||
 Tassuddānam||
 Dve Dasabalā ¹ Upanisā ca ¹
 Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam||²
 Upavāno ³ Paccayo Bhikkhu|| ⁴
 Dve ca Samanabrāhmaṇā ti||

CHAPTER IV KĀḶARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CATUTTHO

31 (1) Bhūtam

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁵

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āman-
 tesī|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane ⁶ Ajita-paṇhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ⁷ ye ca sekhā ⁸ puthu idha||
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puttḥo me ⁹ brūhi mārīsāti||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

Evam vutte ¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 āmanatesī|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī
 ahosi||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 āmanatesī|| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe.¹¹

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
 Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puttḥo me brūhi mārīsāti||

¹ S¹⁻³ obalam upādāniyo

² S¹⁻³ oyabhūmijo

³ B Upavāno

⁴ B bhikkhū

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

⁶ B S¹⁻³ parāyane

⁷ S¹ oye always S³ sometimes

⁸ C sekkhā

⁹ S¹⁻³ pa always

¹⁰ B vuttena

¹¹ S¹ pārāyano paṇho.

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣa kathaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||¹ Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā
Sāriputto tuṃhī ahosi||

II

5 Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti|| bhūtaṃ idanti
Sāriputta passasīti||

6 Bhūtaṃ idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya²
passati|| Bhūtaṃ idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā bhūtaṣa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno
hoti|| Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati||
tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhā-
ya paṭipanno hoti|| Tadāhāranirodhā³ yaṃ bhūtaṃ
taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati|| tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodha-
dhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodha-
dhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||
Evaṃ kho bhante sekho hoti||

7 Kathaṃca bhante saṅkhātadhāmmo hoti|| Bhūtaṃ
idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati||
bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhū-
tassa⁴ nibbidā virāgā⁵ nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||
Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappa-
ññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti
yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā
yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-
mappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

¹ S¹⁻³ add evaṃ vutte.

² B has usually sammapa°; sometimes sammapp °

³ S¹⁻³ °nirodhāya

⁴ omitted by S¹⁻³; in S¹ instead of bhūtaṣa there is a
word (as tisvā) erased

⁵ S³ nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||| Evaṃ kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yaṃ taṃ vuttāṃ parāyaṇe Ajiṭapañhe|||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekḥā puthu idha||

Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||¹

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmiti|||

III

9 Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtaṃ idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā-yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapa-ññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti|||

Evaṃ kho Sāriputta sekho hoti|||

10 Kathaṇa Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| Bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapañ-ñāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-

¹ See above, 2 (p. 47)

mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā
anupādā vimutto hoti||

Evam kho Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

11 Iti¹ kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajita-
pañhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ|| putṭho me brūhi mārisāti||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vi-
tthārena attho dātṭhabbo ti||

Pathamaṃ²||

32 (2) *Kaḷāra*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

I

2 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtana sad-
dhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vīti-
sāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu
āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca||

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pac-
cakkhāya hināyāvatto ti||

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsam
alatthāti||

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye
assāsam patto ti||

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmīti||

5 Āyatim panāvusoti||

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmīti||

6 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu utṭhāyāsana yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

7 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu

¹ These words from kho^o are missing in S¹⁻³

² All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||| Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmanthehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā¹ yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

II

11 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccaṃ kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|||

Na kho² bhante etehi paṇehi etehi vyañjanehi attho³ vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroṭi|| atha kho vyākatāṃ vyākatato dātṭhabbanti|||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi paṇehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti|||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyūṃ|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jātī vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyūṃ Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passatā aññā vyākatā

¹ S¹-3 paṭiss^o always

² B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

³ All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi¹ evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyaṃ|||

16 Yamnidānā² avuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇas-
miṃ³ khīṇaṃ itis⁴ veditaṃ|| khīṇasmiṃ⁴ khīṇaṃ itis⁵ veditvā
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpa-
ram itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti|||

Evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā⁶ kiṃ
jātikā kimpabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

18 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||| Jāti panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā|| pa|| kimpabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭ-
ṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||| Jāti kho⁷ avuso
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavāti||
Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Bhavo
panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikā
kimpabbhavoti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti vyākarey-
yāsīti|||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||| Bhavo panā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaṇo|| pa|| kimpabbhavoti|| evaṃ
puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Bhavo kho avuso upā-
dānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātikā upādāna pa-
bbhavoti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ|| Upā-
dānam panāvuso|| pe||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ||
Taṇhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā
kiṃ pabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvam Sāriputta kinti
vyākareyyāsīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ nidānaṃ ; C nidānāvuso

² S³ khīṇāsmi

³ B khīṇāmhiti

⁴ Omitted by B

⁵ B khīṇāmhiti

⁶ S³ kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from
samudayā)

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit kho

24 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Taṇhā paṇā-
vuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃ-
pabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||
Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājā-
tikā vedanāpabbhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyā-
kareyyanti||¹

25 Sacepana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Kathaṃ
jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta kathaṃ passato yā vedanā
sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

26 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Kathaṃ jāna-
to pana te avuso kathaṃ passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na
upaṭṭhāsīti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā| Katamā tisso||² Sikkhā
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| imā kho
āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkkanti
vidite yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

28 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pari-
yāyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇīya|| Yam kiñci
vedayitaṃ taṃ³ dukkhasminti||

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Kathaṃ
vimokkhā⁴ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta
kinti vyākareyyāsīti||

30 Sace mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyūṃ|| Kathaṃ
vimokkhā⁵ pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā
jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ
vyākareyyaṃ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add here Sace pana° ovedanā kiṃnidānā° evaṃ
puṭṭho vyākareyyaṃ vedanā phassa° opabbhavāti° evaṃ
vyākareyyanti.

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹ omits taṃ; S³ yaṃ and taṃ

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhāttam vimokkhā khvābam āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā¹ tathāsato viharāmi|| yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānusakanti² attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmi||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

32 Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta|| ayaṃ³ kho Sāriputta pari-yāyo etasseva⁴ atthassa saṅkhattena veyyākaraṇīya|| ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvāham⁵ na kaṅkhāmi te me pahinā⁶ na vicikicchāmi||

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi||

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkaṃtassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi||

35 Pubbe appaṭṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā patha-maṃ pañhaṃ apucchī tassa me ahosi dandhāyittatṭaṃ|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamaṃ pañhaṃ anumodi|| tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi||

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasaṃ paḥaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ⁷ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattim paḥaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

38 Rattindivaṃ⁸ ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi|| rattindivaṃ paḥaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi paḍehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi||

¹ S¹⁻² sādhu-pādānakhayā

² S¹⁻³ osayanti; C ossavanti

³ S¹⁻³ add pi

⁴ S¹⁻³ add Sāriputta

⁵ S¹⁻³ seem to have tesañcāhaṃ

⁶ B puts na before and ti after pahinā

⁷ S¹⁻³ rattice pi me

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

40 Tīni rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

42 Pañca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||

IV

45 Atha kho KaḶārahattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasamā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho KaḶārahattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sihanādo nadito pubbe appātisamviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham āpucchi|| tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodi|| tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Divasañ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Rattinā ce pi|| gha|| Rattindivām ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Tīni|| Cattāri|| Pañca|| Cha|| Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

pucceyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi||
satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam
aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātu suppaṭi-
viddhā|| yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce
paham Sāriputtam etam attham pucceyyam aññam aññehi
padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam pi me Sāriputto
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam
aññehi pariyāyehi|| Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam at-
tham pucceyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehi|| rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham pucceyyam||
rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
ceyyam|| dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam
attham pucceyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam
attham vyākareyya|| Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-
puttam etam attham pucceyyam|| cattāri rattidivāni pi
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya|| Pañca ratti-
divāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham pucceyyam
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-
ceyyam|| cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya|| Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam
attham pucceyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi
pariyāyehi|| satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-
yāyehī ti|| Dutiyam||

33 (3) Nāṇassa vatthūni (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catucattārisam vo bhikkhave nāṇavatthūni desissāmi||
Taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karoṭha bhāsissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamāni ca bhikkhave
catucattārisam nāṇavatthūni||

4 Jarāmarañe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarañasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmarañanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmarañanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

6 Bhavē ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

8 Tanhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ|||

11 Saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ|||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ|||

13 Viññāṇe ñāṇaṃ|||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ|||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārīsam ñāṇavatthūni||| \

15 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave jarāmarañam|||

Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno saṃbhūni indriyānaṃ paripāko|| ayam vuccati jarā||| Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyaṃ khandhānam bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo|| idam vuccati maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmarañam|||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmarañasamudayo|| jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmarañanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammāditṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī|||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarañam pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmaṇasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ

jarāmarapaṇiroduddham pajānāti|| evaṃ jarāmarapaṇiroduddha-
gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||

18 Idhamassa¹ dhamme ñāpaṃ|| so iminā dhammena
ditṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogālhena atitānā-
gate nayaṃ neti||

19 Ye kho keci atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā jarāmarapaṇam abbhāññaṃsu|| jarāmarapaṇasamudayaṃ
abbhāññaṃsu|| jarāmarapaṇiroduddham abbhāññaṃsu|| jarā-
marapaṇiroduddhagāminim paṭipadam abbhāññaṃsu|| sabbe²
te evaṃ evaṃ abbhāññaṃsu|| Seyyathāpaham³ etarahi||

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatā addhānam samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā jarāmarapaṇam abhijānissanti|| jarāmarapaṇa-
samudayaṃ abhijānissanti|| jarāmarapaṇiroduddham abhijā-
nissanti|| jarāmarapaṇiroduddhagāminim paṭipadam abhijā-
nissanti|| sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti|| seyyathā-
paham etarahi|| idam assa anvaye ñāpaṃ||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ imāni dve ñāpāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāpaṃ ca anvaye
ñāpaṃ ca||⁴ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditṭhi-
sampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi||
sekhena ñāpēna samannāgato iti pi|| sekhaṃ vijjāya
samannāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
nibbedhikapāṇiṇo iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti|| pe||

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| yā tesam||

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ||

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave phassa||

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saṅgātanam||

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ||

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññānaṃ||

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Tayo me bhik-

khave saṅkhārā|| kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittaṣaṅkhāro
ti|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā||

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo|| avijjāsamuda-
yanirodhā¹ saṅkhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko
maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathidaṃ||
Sammāditṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre
pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti|| evaṃ
saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkharā nirodhaga-
minim paṭipadam pajānāti|| idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ||
So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena
pariyogāllhena atitānāgate² nayaṃ neti||

34 Ye kho keci atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
vā saṅkhāre abbhaññāṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhañ-
ñāṃsu|| saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññāṃsu|| sabbe te evaṃ
evaṃ abbhaññāṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti|| saṅkhārasamuda-
yam abhijānissanti|| saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti||
saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti|| sabbe
te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti|| seyyathāpaham³ etarahi||
Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṣṣa imāni dve ñāṇāni
parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye
ñāṇaṃ ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhi-
saṃpanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imaṃ
saddhammam iti pi|| passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi||
sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhayā vijjāya saman-
nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo
nibbedhikapaṇṇo iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti
pīti|| Tatiyaṃ||

34 (4). *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvattliyaṃ viharati||

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi||
taṃ sunātha|| pe||

¹ B S¹ avijjānirodhā

² S¹⁻³ anāgate

³ B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattbhūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| anāgatāṃ pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmarañanti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhammaṃ ti ñāṇam||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātiti ñāṇam|| pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇam|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇam|| pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇam|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇam|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanaṃ paccayā phassotiñāṇam|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ ti ñāṇam|| pe||

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇam|| pe||

12 Saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇam|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| atitāṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇam|| anāgatāṃ pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ti ñāṇam|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ti ñāṇam|| Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñāṇam||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavattbhūniti|| Catuttham||

35 (5) Avijjāpaccayā (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante^{*} jarāmarāṇam|| kassa ca panidam jarāmarāṇanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamaṃ jarā-

marapaṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmarapaṇanti itī vā bhikkhu
yo vadeyya|| aññaṃ jarāmarapaṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ
jarāmarapaṇanti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam
ekattam¹ vyañjanam eva nānaṃ||| Tam jivaṃ taṃ
sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā
sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho
ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||
Jātipaccayā jarāmarapaṇanti|||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti|||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamā jāti kassa
ca panāyaṃ jātīti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añña jāti
aññassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya||
ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānaṃ||| Taṃ
jivaṃ taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti||| Bhavapaccayā jātīti|||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyaṃ
bhavoti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamo bhavo
kassa ca panāyaṃ bhavoti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño
bhavo aññassa ca panāyaṃ bhavoti itī vā bhikkhu yo
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānaṃ|||
Tam jivaṃ taṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahma-
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sariranti vā
bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato
dhammaṃ deseti|||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedānapaccayā tanhāti|||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|||

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

13 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattham vyaññajanam eva nānaṃ|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yaṇissitāni¹ visukāyitāni visevitāni² vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaranaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranaṃ iti vā|| aññaṃ jarāmaranaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaranaṃ iti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti|| ucehinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni³ āyatim anuppādadhammāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yaṇissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni⁴ vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyama jāti iti vā|| Tam jīvaṃ tam sariraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahināni bhavanti|| ucehinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yaṇissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici||

17 Katamo bhavo|| pe||

18 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ|| pe||

19 Katamā tanhā|| pe||

¹ B °nissatāni always; S¹-3 titassa

² S¹-3 kāyikāni (S³-tāni) visesitāni (S¹-kāni); B visu°

³ B anabhāvaṃ katāni always; C anabhāvamgatāni

⁴ S² paṃsukāyitāni visevitāni; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā|| pe||

21 Katamo phasso|| pe||

22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|| pe||

23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpam|| pe||

24 Katamaṃ viññāṇam|| pe|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu
asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni^{*} visevitāni
vipphanditāni kānici kānici|||

25 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca paṇime saṅkhārā iti vā|||
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca paṇime saṅkhārā iti vā|| taṃ
jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā aññam jivam aññam sarīram iti
vā||| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni
tālāvattlukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadham-
mānīti||| pe||| Pañcamam|||

36 (6) Avijjāpaccayā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārāpaccayā
viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-
dhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Katamaṃ jarāmarañam kassa ca paṇidaṃ jarāma-
raṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmarañam
aññassa ca paṇidaṃ jarāmarañanti iti vā bhikkhave yo
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva
nānam|||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sarīranti
vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso nā hoti|||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammam deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmarañanti||
pe|||

4 Katamā jāti|||

5 Katamo bhavo|||

6 Katamaṃ upādānam|||

7 Katamā taṇhā|||

8 Katamā vedanā|||

9 Katamo phasso|||

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|||

11 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇam|||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti
vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca
panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| ubhayam
etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nāpaṃ||

Taṃ jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave ditthiyā sati
brahmacariyavāso no hoti|| aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīram
iti vā bhikkhave ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na
hoti|||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā||
pe'|||

14 Avijjāya treva bhikkhave asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānis-
sitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci
kānīci|||

15 Katamā jāti|| pe||

16 Katamo bhavo|||

17 Katamaṃ upādānam|||

18 Katamā tanhā|||

19 Katamā vedanā|||

20 Katamo phasso|||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanam|||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇam|||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā|||
Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā||| Taṃ
jivam taṃ sarīram iti vā|||¹ Sabbānissitāni palināni
bhavanti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāva-
katāni āyatim anupādadharmānīti||| Chattham|||

37 (7) *Na tumhā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesaṃ||

¹ S¹.3 insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S²

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyam¹ datṭhabbam||

4 Tatra kho³ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicca-samuppādaññeva sādhuṇaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||

5 Iti imasmiṃ sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā² idam uppajjati|| imasmin asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati|| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| avijjāya tveva asesā-virāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññā-ṇanirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| pe|| Sattamaṃ||

38 (8) Cetanā (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Yañca kho³ bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti⁴ yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce⁵ pakappeti⁶ atha ce⁷ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā sati āyatim jātijarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no⁸ ceva ceteti no ca⁹ pakappeti no ca⁹ anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vedayitam

² S¹⁻³ idamassuppādā

³ Omitted by B

⁴ So S¹ and C; B and S³ kappeti preceded by pana in S³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ca

⁶ B kappeti always

⁷ S¹⁻³ kho

⁸ Omitted by B

⁹ B Ce

ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad
 appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥ-
 batti na hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā asati
 āyatim jāti jarāmaṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadoman-
 assupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
 khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atṭhamam||

39 (9) Cetanā (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Yaṇca bhikkhave ceteti yaṇ ca pakappeti yaṇ ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| Saḷāyatanapac-
 cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||
 pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-
 maṇam|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-
 bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
 samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca¹ pakappeti atha ce²
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| āram-
 maṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||³ Tasmim patitṭhite
 viññāṇe virūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca
 anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā||
 ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| Tad appa-
 titṭhite viññāṇe avirūlḥe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||
 Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotiti||

Navamam||

40 (10) Cetanā (3)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati

¹ B ce

² S3 kho

³ Here S¹⁻³ insert tasmim khaṇe

2 Yañca kho ¹ bhikkhave ceteti yañca ² pakappeti yañca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

3 Tasmiṃ patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti || natiyā ³ sati āgatiḡati ⁴ hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patitṭhā viññāṇassa hoti||

5 Tasmiṃ patitṭhite viññāṇe virūlhe nati hoti|| natiyā sati ⁵ āgatiḡati hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte sati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ⁶

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patitṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatitṭhite viññāṇe avirūlhe nati na hoti|| natiyā asati āgatiḡati na hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asati āyatim jāti jarāmarañam soka parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dasamaṃ||

Kalāraḡhattiyavaggo catuttho|| Tassuddānam||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kalārañca||

Dve ca Nāṇassa ⁷ vatthūni||

¹ Missing in B

² S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ iti . . . itiā, further on nati . . . natiyā

⁴ S¹⁻³ agati° always; C āgati . . .

⁵ The words virūlhe° sati are missing in B

⁶ Here S³ adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiā

⁷ S¹⁻³ nāna

Avijjāpaccayā ca ¹ dveḥ
Natumbhā ² Cetanā tayo ti|||

CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

41 (1) Pañcaverabhayā (1)

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||| ³

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ misīdi|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Yato ⁴ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi ⁵ samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya suditṭho ⁶ hoti suppaṭividdho|| so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ vyākareyya||| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

5 Yaṃ gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā ditṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetāsikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisamvediyati|| ⁷ pānātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti|||

6 Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā ditṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetāsikam pi dukkham domanas-sam patisamvediyati|| ⁸ adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti|||

¹ S¹-3 omit ca

² S¹-3 mahā

³ S¹-3 Sāvattthi-pe ārāme

⁴ S¹-3 add ca

⁵ C sotāpattimaṅgehi

⁶ S¹-3 suddiṭṭho always

⁷ B °samvedayati always

⁸ S³ °samvedeti here only

7 Yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācārapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| Cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

8 Yaṃ gahapati musāvādi musāvādapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

9 Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati|| cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati|| surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti||

Imani pañcabhayaṇi verāni ¹ vūpasantāni honti

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti||

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svākhyāto ² Bhagavatā Dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko ³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti||

13 Saṅge aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅho|| ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| sāmīcipatipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho|| yadidaṃ catāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā|| esa Bhagavato

¹ S¹-3 pañcaverabhayaṇi

² S¹-3 svākkhāto

³ B opaneyyiko

Sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalika-rāṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassaṃti||

14 Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi¹ viññūpa-satthehi² aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti sup-patividdho||

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādanñeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati idaṃ hoti|| imasmim asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati||

17 Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇi-rodhā saṅkhāraṇi-rodho|| saṅkhāraṇi-rodhā viññāṇaṇi-rodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Ayam assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭi-viddho||

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayaṃ cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭi-viddho||³ so ākaṅkhamāṇo attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya|| khīṇanirayonhi khīṇatir-acchānāyoniyo khīṇapettivisaṇo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti|| Pathamam||⁴

42 (2) Pañcaverabhayā (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā^o

^oBhagavā etad avoca||⁵

¹ S¹ bhujissehi

² S¹⁻³ ^osatthehi

³ S¹⁻³ add hoti suppaṭi-viddho

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ and all the following numbers also.

⁵ Paragraph missing in B, complete in S¹⁻³

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabham¹||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave pāmātipātī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī|| pe||
 Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī|| pe||
 Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||
 4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||
 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe|| pe|| Dhamme||
 pe|| Saṅghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti||
 Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||
 5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭicca samuppādaññeva sādhuḥkaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||² pe||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānāyoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Datīyaṃ||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī||

¹ In S¹-3 only

² Here S¹-3 add imasmiṃ sati^o °saṅkhārā

2 Dukkhaṣṣa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca
desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| pe||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṣso|| phassaṃ paṭicca vedanā||
vedanāṃ paṭicca taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa
samudayo||

5 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca||

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca||

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca||

8 Kāyaṇca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṣso|| phassaṃ paṭicca vedanā||
vedanāṃ paṭicca taṇhā|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa
samudayo||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa atthaṅgamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṣso|| phassaṃ paṭicca vedanā|| ve-
danāṃ paṭicca taṇhā|| Tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jātaṃ araṇaṃ soka-
paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evaṃ
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhaṣṣa nirodho hoti||

Ayaṃ khobhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa atthaṅgamo||

12 Sotaṇca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ||

13 Ghānaṇca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghaṇaviññā-
ṇaṃ||

14 Jivhaṇca paṭicca|| pe||

15 Kāyaṇca paṭicca|| pe||

16 Manaṇca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphaṣso|| phassaṃ paṭicca vedanā||
vedanāṃ paṭicca taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jātaṃ araṇaṃ

sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthaṅgamo ti||
Tatiyaṃ||

44 (4) Loko

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthaṅgamañca desis-
sāmi|| Tam suṇātha|| pe||

I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo||

4 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhapaccayā upādānaṃ|| upādāna-
paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmara-
ṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||
Ayaṃ lokassa samudayo||

5 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe||

6 Ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe||

7 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe||

8 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca||

9 Manasā ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayā vedanā|| pe||
jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā sambhavanti|| Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa
samudayo||

II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassaṃ paccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti||

Ayaṃ lokassa atthaṅgamo||

12 Sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe||

13 Ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

14 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

15 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca|| pe|||

16 Manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|||

17 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa atthaṅgamoti||| Catu-
tthaṃ|||

45 (5) *Ñātika*

1 Evam me sutaṃ|| Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ñātike
viharati Giṇjakāvasathe|||

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato paṭisallīno¹ imam dham-
mapariyāyaṃ² abbhāsi|||

3 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Sotaṇa paṭicca sadde ca|| pe|||

5 Ghāṇaṇa paṭicca gandhe ca|| pe|||

6 Jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca|| pe|||

7 Kāyaṃ ca paṭicca poṭṭhabbe ca|| pe|||

8 Manaṇa paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| veda-
nāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

9 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-
ṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||
vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya|| asesavirāga-
nirodhā upādānanirodhe|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hoti|| pe|||

¹ B patisallāno

² B °paṭiyāyaṃ; C °cariyāyaṃ

10 Sotañca paṭicca sadde ca|| pe||

11 Ghāṇaṇca paṭicca|| pe||

12 Jivhañca paṭicca|| pe||

13 Kāyañca paṭicca|| pe||

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme uppajjati manovinnāṇaṃ||
tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiṭṭhasso|| phassaṇapaccayā vedanā|| vedanā-
paccayā taṇhā|| tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodhā
upādānaṇirodho|| upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| pe||
Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
hotīti||

II

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato
upassutiṃṭhito¹ hoti||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum upassutiṃ-
ṭhitam||

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca|| Assosi no tvaṃ
bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti||

Evam bhante ti||

18 Uggaphāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ||
Atthasamphitāyaṃ bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahma-
macariyako ti|| Pañcamam||

46 (6) Aññataraṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sam-
modaniyaṃ katham sūrāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ
nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam
etad avoca||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama so karoti paṭisaṃvediyatī-
ti||²

So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayaṃ eko
auto||

¹ B upassuti^o always

² B °vedayati (as usual) always

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti|||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam dutiyo anto||| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama|| pe||| Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Chatṭhaṃ|||

47 (7) Jānussoṇi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Atha kho Jānussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi|| pe|||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti||| Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko anto|||

4 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti|||

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam dutiyo anto||| Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

6 Evaṃ vutte so Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam

¹ So C; S¹ Jānussoṇi; S³ Jānussoni; B. Jānusoṇi (-i)

etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotana||¹ pe|| pāṇupetaṃ
saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Sattamam|||

48 (8) Lokāyatika

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā|| pe||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|||

3 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti|||

Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmaṇa jīṭṭham etaṃ lokāyatam|||²

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti|||

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmaṇa dutiyaṃ etaṃ lokāya-
tam|||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattaṃ ti||

Sabbam ekattanti kho brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ etaṃ lokā-
yatam|||

6 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama sabbam puthuttanti||³

Sabbam puthuttanti kho brāhmaṇa catuttham etaṃ
lokāyatam|||

Ete te brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|||

7 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ||
pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho||
saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

8 Evaṃ vutte lokāyatiko brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad
avoca||| Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama||⁴ pe|| ajjatagge
pānupe taṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti||| Atthamaṃ|||

49 (9) Ariyāsavaka (1)

1 Sāvatti|||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat these words; S¹ has abhikkhantaṃ, which,
in the preceding sutta, occurs in S³

² S¹ adds ete brāhmaṇa ubho ante anupagamma

³ So B and C S¹⁻³ puthattanti ⁴ repeated in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho-pe-avoca

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti|| Kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati|| [Kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti|| Kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| ¹] Kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanāṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave ² sutavato ariya sāvakaṃsapa-
paccayaṃ ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti||
imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| [Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti||
saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| ³] viññāṇe sati nāma-
rūpaṃ hoti|| pe|| ⁴ Jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti|| So
evaṃ pajānāti evaṃ ayaṃ loka samudayatīti|| ⁵

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati|| [Kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| ⁶] kismiṃ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati saḷāyatanāṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati phasso na hoti|| kismiṃ asati vedanā na hoti|| kismiṃ asati taṇhā na hoti|| kismiṃ asati upādānaṃ na hoti|| kismiṃ asati bhavo na hoti|| kismiṃ asati jāti na hoti|| kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti|| pe||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa apara-
paccayaṃ ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti||

Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ
nirujjhati|| [Avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti|| saṅkhāresu
asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| ⁷] viññāṇe asati nāmarūpaṃ na
hoti|| nāmarūpe asati saḷāyatanāṃ na hoti|| pe|| phasso na
hoti|| pe|| vedanā na hoti|| taṇhā na hoti|| pe|| upādānaṃ
na hoti|| pe|| bhavo na hoti|| pe|| jāti na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā
asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti|| pe|| So evaṃ pajānāti
evaṃ ayaṃ loka nirujjhatīti||

¹ in B only

² missing in S¹⁻³

³ in B only ⁴ Here B adds nāmarūpe sati oṇāti hoti

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samudayatīti

⁶ in B only

⁷ in B only

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only from phasso na hoti

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi|| pe|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti piti|| Navamaṃ||

50 (10) *Ariyasāvaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthi||¹

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ sati kiṃ hoti|| kissuppādā kiṃ uppajjati|| kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti|| kismiṃ sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati phasso hoti|| kismiṃ sati vedanā hoti|| kismiṃ sati taṇhā hoti|| kismiṃ sati upādānaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ sati bhavo hoti|| kismiṃ sati jāti hoti|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti|| pe||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti|| imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati|| avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| saṅkhāresu sati viññāṇaṃ hoti|| viññāṇe sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti|| nāmarūpe sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti|| saḷāyatane sati phasso hoti|| phasse sati vedanā hoti|| vedanāya sati taṇhā hoti|| taṇhāya sati upādānaṃ na hoti|| upādāne sati bhavo hoti|| bhavo sati jāti hoti|| jātiyā sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti|| So evaṃ jānāti evaṃ ayaṃ loko samudayatīti||²

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim nu kho kismiṃ asati kiṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kiṃ nirujjhati||³ kismiṃ asati saṅkhārā na honti|| kismiṃ asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti|| pe||⁴ kismiṃ asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñāṇaṃ evettha hoti|| Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti|| imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati|| Avijjāya asati

¹ S¹⁻³ add pe-tatra kho bhikkhave

² S¹ samudhiyyatīti; S³ samudhiyatīti

³ Kimnirujjhati is missing in B

⁴ Here B inserts kismiṃ asati nāma^o taṇhā na hoti|| pa|| upādānaṃ|| bhavo|| jāti||

saṅkhārā na honti|| sankhāresu asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti||
viññāṇe¹ asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpe¹ asati sañ-
yatanam na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti||
So evam pajānāti evam ayaṃ loko nirujjhatitī||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam lokassa
samudayañca atthaṅgamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi||
passati imaṃ² saddhammam iti pi|| sekhena ñāṇena saman-
nāgato iti pi|| [sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi||³] dham-
masotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi||
amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti|| Dasamaṃ||

Gahapativaggo pañcamaṃ||

Tassuddānaṃ||⁴

Dve Pañcaverabhayā⁵ vuttā||⁶

Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Nātikaṃ||

Āññataraṃ⁷ Jānussoṇi ca||⁸

Dve Ariyasāvaka vuttā||⁹

Vaggo tena pavuccatīti||¹⁰

CHAPTER VI RUKKHA-VAGGO CHATṬHO

51 (1) Parivimsana

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ
viharaṭi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||¹¹ Kittāvatā nu kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu parivimsamāno parivimsameyya sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāyati||

Bhagavaṃmulaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā

¹ S¹⁻³ add su

² S¹ passatimaṃ; S³ passati me

³ in B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ Tatrud°

⁵ S¹⁻³ pañcambhayañca

⁶ S¹⁻³ dve putta; S³ adds m

⁷ athaññataraṃ

⁸ S¹ Jānussoṇi; S³ Jaṇussoṇi; B Jānussoṇi

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvako vutto

¹⁰ S¹ vuccatīti

¹¹ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

Bhagavampatisaraṇā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam
yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā
bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

4 Tena hi bhikkhave taṃ supātha sādhukam manasi
karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-
sosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parivīmaṃsamāno¹ parivī-
maṃsati|| Yam kho idam anekavidham nānappakāraṇaṃ²
dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmarañam|| idam nu kho
dukkhaṃ kinnidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikaṃ kimpā-
bhavaṃ|| kismiṃ sati jarāmarañam hoti|| kismiṃ asati
jarāmarañam na hotīti||

6 So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti|| Yam kho idam
anekavidham nānappakāraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati
jarāmarañam|| idam kho dukkhaṃ jātinidānaṃ jātisamuda-
yaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavaṃ|| Jātiyā sati jarāmarañam
hoti|| jātiyā asati jarāmarañam na hotīti||

7 So jarāmarañam ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ
ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodham ca pajānāti|| yā ca jarā-
marāṇanirodhasārūppagāminī paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti||
Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri||

8 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmarāṇanirodhāya||

9. Athāparaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno parivīmaṃsati|| Bhavo
panāyaṃ kinnidāno|| Upādānaṃ panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ||
Taṇhā panāyaṃ kinnidānā|| Vedanā|| Phasso|| Saḷāyatanam
panidaṃ kinnidānaṃ|| Nāmarūpaṃ panidaṃ|| Viññānaṃ
panidaṃ|| Saṅkhārā panime kinnidānā kimsamudayā kim-
jātikā kimpabhavā|| kismiṃ sati saṅkhārā honti kismiṃ
asati saṅkhārā na hontīti||³

10. So parivīmaṃsamāno evaṃ pajānāti|| Saṅkhārā-
avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā||

¹ B parivī° always

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ nāpappakāraṇam always

³ So B; S¹⁻³ are more developed

Avijjāya sati saṅkhārā honti|| avijjāya asati saṅkhārā na honti ti||

11 So saṅkhāre ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayañca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhañ ca pajānāti|| yā ca saṅkhārānirodhasāruppagāmini paṭipadā tam ca pajānāti|| Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno saṅkhāra-nirodhāya||

12 Avijjāgato ¹ yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo puññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| puññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| apuññaṃ ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| apuññūpagam hoti viññānaṃ|| Āneñjam ² ce saṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| āneñjūpagam ³ hoti viññānaṃ||

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti vijjā uppannā|| so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā-n-eva puñña-bhisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkharoti|| na apuññābhisāṅkhāram ⁴ abhisāṅkharoti|| na ānejjābhisāṅkhāram ⁵ abhisāṅkharoti||

14 Anabhisāṅkharonto anabhisāñcetayanto na ⁶ kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|| khinā jāti|| vusitaṃ brahmacāriyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

15 So ⁷ sukham ce ⁸ vedanaṃ vedayati|| ⁹ sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati|| sa aniccā ti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati|| sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

16 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto tam ¹⁰ vedanaṃ vedayati|| dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto tam ¹⁰ vedanaṃ vedayati|| adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedayati visaññutto tam ¹⁰ vedanaṃ vedayati||

¹ S¹ avijjāyagato

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ ānañje^o

³ C S¹⁻³ ānañjūpagam

⁴ B adds naṃ

⁵ B nānañjābhisāṅkhāram

⁶ S adds ca

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca

⁹ S¹⁻³ vediyati here and further on

¹⁰ Missing in B

17 ¹ So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānaṃ idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissanti|| sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti|||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kumbakārapākā uṇhaṃ kumbhaṃ uddharitvā same bhūmibhāge patitṭhapeyya ² tatra yāyaṃ usmā sa tattheva vūpasameyya kapallāni avasiseyyuṃ|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ ³ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jivitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jivitapariyādānaṃ idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sitibhavissanti|| sarīrāni avasissantīti pajānāti|||

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| api nu kho khīnāso vo bhikkhu puññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya apuññābhisaṅkhāraṃ vā abhisaṅkhareyya ānenjābhisaṅkhāraṃ ⁴ vā abhisaṅkhareyyāti|||

No etaṃ bhante|||

20 Sabbaso vā pana saṅkhāresu asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññānaṃ paññāyethāti|||

No etaṃ bhante|||

21 Sabbaso vā pana viññāne asati saṅkharānirodhā api nu kho viññānaṃ paññāyethāti|||

No etaṃ bhante|||

22 Sabbaso vā nāmarupe asati nāmarūpanirodhā api nu kho saḷāyatanaṃ paññāyethāti|||

No etaṃ bhante|||

23 Sabbaso vā pana saḷāyatane asati saḷāyatanaṃnirodhā api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti|||

No etaṃ bhante|||

¹ S ¹⁻³ add So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati.

² So C; S¹⁻³ pativimseyya; B paṭisasseyya

³ Pariyantikaṃ till the next pajānāti is missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ ānañjā^o; S³ ānañja^o as above

24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asati phassanīrodhā api
nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asati vedanānīrodhā api
nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

26 Sabbaso vā pana taṇhāya asati taṇhānīrodhā api nu
kho upādānam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asati upādānanīrodhā api
nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhava asati bhavanīrodhā api nu
kho jāti paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asati jātīnīrodhā api nu kho
jarāmarañam paññāyethāti|||

No etam bhante|||

30 Sādhū sādhu¹ bhikkhave|| evaṃ² etam bhikkhave
netam aññathā||| Saddahatha me taṃ³ bhikkhave adhi-
muccatha nikkāṅkhā ettha hotha⁴ nibbīkīochā|| esevanto
dukkhassāti||| Pathamaṃ⁵|||

52 (2) Upādāna

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino
viharato taṇhā pavaddhāti|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ||
upādānapaccayā bhavobhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā
jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyūsā sam-
bhavanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ⁶

¹ S¹-3 add kho

² evaṃ is repeated by S¹

³ S¹-3 netam

⁴ S¹-3 hothāti

⁵ missing in S¹-3, and all the other numbers also

⁶ So B; S³ vāhānaṃ; S² vāhānaṃ, but the two first
times the ā after h is erased

visāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ timsāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ cattārisāya¹ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| Tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca² gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya||³

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| + taṇhāpac-cayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesa ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodha jarāmaranaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsā nirujjhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||⁵

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannaṃ vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ visāya vā|| timsāya vā cattārisāya vā kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ⁶ mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca kaṭṭhāni pakkhippeyya||⁷ Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa⁸ pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Dutiyaṃ|||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattārisāya

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ jāleyya (See the next sutta 8)

⁴ B vaddhati

⁵ S³ hoti

⁶ S¹⁻³ have kaṭṭhavāhānaṃ four times; S¹ writing hā (without erasure of ā); S³ ha

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na . . . ca . . . in these two phrases

⁸ B aggikkhando; S¹⁻³ upādānassa

53 (3) *Saṅḃojanaṃ* (1)

1 Sāvattḥiyaṃ viharatī|||

2 Saṅḃojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| [upādānāpaccayābhavo|| bhavapaccayājāti|| jatipaccayā-jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||¹] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya||² tatra puriso kālena kālaṃ telam āsiṇceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya||³ Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tad upādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ jāleyya||⁴

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṅḃojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe|||⁵

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saṅḃojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|||⁶ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso na kālena kālaṃ telam āsiṇceyya na vaṭṭiṇca upasamhareyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aṇṇassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṅḃojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| tanhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Tatiyaṃ|||

¹ omitted in S¹⁻³ and represented by —pe— here and further on * ² B chāyeyya

³ S¹⁻³ upasahareyya; C has upasāṃha (and hā) reyya

⁴ S³ jāleyya

⁵ See note ¹

⁶ See note ¹

54 (4) *Saṇṇojanam* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puriso kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya vaṭṭim upasamhareyya|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ jāleyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu assādanupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paṭicca vaṭṭim ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiñceyya na vaṭṭim ca upasamhareyya|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saṇṇojaniyesu dhammesu ādīnavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Catuttham|||

55 (5) *Mahārukkho* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| Taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbān tāni uddham ojaṃ abhiharanti|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādanupassino viharato taṇhā pavaddhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānapaccayā bhavo]*|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

* In S¹⁻³ only

4 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam¹ ādāya|| so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mulena chetvā² palim khaṇeyya³|| palim khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya antamaso usiraṇālimattānīpi||⁴ so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍakhaṇḍikam chindeyya|| khaṇḍakhaṇḍikam chetvā⁵ phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ⁶ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā dāheyya|| agginā dāhitvā masim kareyya||⁷ masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya||⁸ nadiyāvā sighasotāya pavāheyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato⁹ āyatim anuppādadhammo|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho||| pe [upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho¹⁰]| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Pañcamam|||

56 (6) Mahārukkho (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa¹¹ yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamānīyāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhiharanti|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ digham addhānam tiṭṭheyya|||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhūpaccayā

¹ C kuddāli° ² S¹ mūle; B mūlam chinditvā

³ S¹⁻³ pali° ⁴ B usira°; S¹⁻³ enāla° ⁵ S¹⁻³ chindetvā

⁶ Not repeated in S¹⁻³ ⁷ B masim always

⁸ B ophuneyya always ⁹ S¹⁻³ anabhāva° always

¹⁰ In B only ¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| so taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim¹ khaṇeyya|| palim khaṇitvā mulāni uddhareyya|| pe||| nadiyā² vā sighasotāya³ pavāheyya||| Evañhi⁴ so bhikkhave mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato⁵ āyatim anuppāda-dhammo|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| 5 Chaṭṭham|||

57 (7) Taruṇa

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave⁶ dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa samudayo hoti||| 7

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho|| tassa puriso kālena kālam mulāni palisajjeyya||⁸ kālena kālam paṃsum daḍḍeyya|| kālena kālam udakam daḍḍeyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullam āpajjeyya|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

¹ So B—S¹⁻³ phali, perhaps pali(=pari) khaṇeyya

² B singha^o

³ S¹⁻³ omit hi

⁴ S¹⁻³ °bhāva^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³

⁷ S³ hoti

⁸ So C—S¹⁻³ palisattheyya; B paṭipattheyya

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| So taṃ rukkham mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā phalikkhaṇeyya|| phalikkhanitvā mūlani uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi so taṃ rukkham khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chindeyya khaṇḍākhāṇḍikam chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya sakalīkam sakalīkam¹ karitvā vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā vātātape vā opuneyya² nadiyā vā sigḥasotāya pavāheyya|| evaṃhi so bhikkhave taruṇo rukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvakato³ āyatim anuppādadhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-khandhassa nirodho hotīti|| + Sattamaṃ||

58 (8) Nāmarūpaṃ

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-khandhassa samudayo hoti||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abbiharanti|| Evaṃhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| pe||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti|| nāmarūpa-

¹ Not repeated in S¹

² All this (from so taṃ rukkham mūle) is missing in B, being represented by ||pa||

³ B anabhāvaṃ^o

⁴ S¹-3 add — pe—

nirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukko|| atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupāda-dhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na¹ hoti|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Atthamam|||

59 (9) *Viññāṇam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukko|| tassa yāni ceva mulāni|| pe|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino² viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti hoti|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu³ ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukko|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupādadhammo|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato viññāṇassa avakkanti na hoti|| viññāṇassa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| pe|||

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Navamam|||

¹ Missing in S³

² This word and the sequel, till the next ādinavapassino, are missing in B

³ Here is the end of the gap in B

60 (10) *Nidāna*

1 Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammā-sadammanam² nāma Kurūnam nigamo|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva-gambhīro cāyam bhante paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāva-bhāso ca|| atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatitī|||

4 Māhevām Ānanda māhevām Ānanda|| gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paṭiccasamuppādo gambhīrāva-bhāso ca|| Etassa³ Ānanda dhammassa aññānam + ananubodhā appa-tivedhā⁵ evam ayaṃ pajā tantākulakajātā guḷigandhi-kajātā muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatī|||

5 Upādānīyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| [bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaranāṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasā saṃbhavanti||⁶] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī|||

6 Seyyathāpi Ananda mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tiriyaṅgamāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhisamharanti||⁷ Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciraṃ dīgham addhānam titttheyya|||

7 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato taṇhā pavaḍḍhati|| taṇhāpaccayā

¹ Before ekam S¹ has Sāvatti—pe—

² So B; S³ kammāssadammanam; S¹ kammāssadhammam; C kammāssadamma

³ S¹⁻³ add ca

⁴ So S³; S¹ aññānā; missing in B

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in B

⁷ S S¹⁻³; B abhiharanti

upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Upādāniyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| [upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho]¹ pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

9 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| So tam rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim khaṇeyya|| palim khaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi² so tam rukham khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chindeyya|| khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chinditvā phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya|| vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahetvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā siḡhasotāya pavāheyya|| Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanikato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo||³

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādāniyesu dhammesu ādināvānupassino viharato taṇhā nirujjhati|| taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokopari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti||⁴ Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Dasamaṃ||

Rukkhavaggo chaṭṭho||

Tassuddānam||

Parivīmaṃsanupādānam||

Dve ca Saññojanāni ca||

Mahārukkheṇa dve vuttā||

Taruṇena ca sattamaṃ||

Nāmarūpaṇca Viññānaṃ||

Nidānena ca te dasāti||

¹ in B only

² So B; S¹ °nāli; S³ °nāla

³ For the text and the notes see above p. 55, 5

⁴ S¹⁻³ nirujjhantīti, the remainder being omitted

CHAPTER VII MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO

61 (1) *Assutavato*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Assutavā bhikkhave putthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ² kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Dissati bhikkhave imassa catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo³ pi ādānam pi nikkhepanam pi||⁴

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

4 Yaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññānaṃ iti pi|| tatrassutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu||⁵ Digharattaṃ hetuṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositaṃ mamāyitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ⁶ Etam mama eso haṃ asmi eso me attāti||

Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālaṃ nibbinditum nālaṃ virajjitum nālaṃ vimuccitum||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imaṃ cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyaṃ attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittaṃ||

7 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Dissatāyaṃ bhikkhave cātumahābhūtikaṃ kāyo ekaṃ pi vassaṃ tiṭṭhamāno|| dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| tīṇi pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| cattāri pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| pañca pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| dasa pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| vīsati pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| timsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| Cattārisam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno||⁷ vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—tatra—pe—voca

² S¹⁻³ cātummahā, always

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ nikkhepanpi

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetum here and further on

⁶ S³ para°; ā superadded in S¹ ⁷ S¹⁻³ insert —pe—

bhiyyo pi tittṭhamāno||| Yam ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave makkato arūñhe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhati|| taṃ muñcivā aññaṃ gaṇhati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yad idam vuccati cittaṃ iti pi mano iti pi viññāṇaṃ iti pi|| taṃ rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññaṃ nirujjhati|||

9 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaṃ yeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti pi imasmiṃ sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati|| imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati||| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

10 Ayijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho|| saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

11 Evam passaṃ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi² nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmiṃ pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti³ nāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇājāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||| Pathamaṃ|||

62 (2) Assutavā (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmiṃ cātumahābhūtikasmiṃ kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi virajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi|||

3 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi⁴ ādānaṃ pi

¹ S¹.3 paṇaṃ ² Missing in S¹.3 ³ B vimuttamhiti

⁴ apacayo pi is omitted in S³ only

nikkhepanam pi|| tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano¹ nibbindeyyapi virajjeyya pi vimuceyya pi||

4 Yam ca² kho etam bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Digharattāhetam³ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam⁴ mamāyitam paramattham etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti|| Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

6 Varam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imam cātu-mahābhūtikam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittam||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtikā kāyo ekam pi vassam tiṭṭhamāno|| dve pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| tini pi|| pe|| cattāri pi|| pe|| pañcā pi|| pe|| dasa pi|| pe|| vīsati pi|| pe|| tiṃsa pi|| pe|| cattārīsam pi|| pe|| paññāsam pi vassāni tiṭṭhamāno|| vassasatam pi tiṭṭhamāno|| bhīyyo pit iṭṭhamāno|| Yam ca kho etam⁵ bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tam⁶ rattiya ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññam nirujjhati||

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhuṇam yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa⁷ nirodhā idam nirujjhati||

9 Sukkhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭiceauppajjati sukhā vedanā||⁸ tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassaṃ paṭicea uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v-ūpasammati||

10 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicea uppajjati dukkhā⁹ vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedani-

¹ S¹⁻³ add pi

³ S¹⁻³ °rattam kho tam

⁵ S¹⁻³ evam

⁸ S¹⁻³ sukha° always

² Missing in B

⁴ S³ °sitā

⁷ S¹⁻³ imasmim

⁹ B dukkha°

yaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā¹ vedanā sā nirujjhati
sā vūpasammati|||

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ
paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva aduk-
khamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ
vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca
uppannā adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vūpa-
sammati|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnāṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭ-
ṭasamodhānā² usmā jāyati tejo abhinibattati|| tesāṃ yeva
dvinnāṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvāvinikkhepā³ yā tajaṃ usmā
sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

13 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyaṃ⁴ phassaṃ
paṭicca uppajjati sukhavedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa
phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ
phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā
vūpasammati|||

14 Dukkhavevaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca|| pe|||

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ⁵ phassaṃ paṭicca up-
pajjati adukkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukha-
vedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ
adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā
adukkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

16 Evaṃ passāṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako phasse⁶
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi⁷ nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbin-
dati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati||
[virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti nāṇaṃ
hoti||| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇi-
yaṃ⁸] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||| Dutiyaṃ|||

63 (3) *Puttamaṃsa*

1 Sāvatti|||

¹ All the MSS. have dukkha°

² So B and C; S¹ saṃghasamodhāna; S³ ghaṃsamāno

³ B nānākata vinibbhogā

⁴ S¹⁻³ sukham°

⁵ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁶ S¹⁻³ add pi

⁷ S³ omits pi

⁸ Abridged in S¹⁻³

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ¹ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro²||| Kabalimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā
sukhūmo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosāncetanā tatiyā||
viññānaṃ catutthaṃ|||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro datthabbo|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jayampatikā³ parittaṃ sam-
balam ādāya kantāramaggam paṭipajjeyyūṃ|| tesam assa
ekaputtako piyo manāpo||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ
kantāragatānaṃ yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayāṃ
pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya|| siyā ca nesam kantārāvaseso
anithiṇṇo|||⁴

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānaṃ
evam assa||| Ambhākam kho yā paritta sambalamattā
sā parikkhiṇā pariyādiṇṇā|| atthi cāyaṃ kantārāvaseso anit-
tiṇṇo|| Yannuna mayam imam ekaputtakam piyam manā-
paṃ vadhitvā vallūraṇica soṇḍikaṇica karitvā puttamaṃsāni
khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvasesaṃ nitthareyyāma|| mā
sabbeva⁵ tayo vinassimhāti|||⁶

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jayampatikā tam ekaput-
takam piyam manāpaṃ vadhitvā vallūraṇica soṇḍikaṇica
karitvā puttamaṃsāni khādantā evantaṃ kantārāvasesaṃ
nitthareyyūṃ||⁷ te puttamaṃsāni ceva khādeyyūṃ ure ca
patipimseyyūṃ kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ⁸ ekaputta-
kāti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā
āhāram āhareyyūṃ⁹|| madāya vā āhāram āhareyyūṃ||

¹ St.³ ośinaṃ

² St.³ add āhārā

³ B and C jāyampatikā

⁴ B anatiṇṇo

⁵ S³ bhabbeva

⁶ St.³ vinassumhāti

⁷ St.³ nittareyyūṃ

⁸ St.³ haṃ ekaputtakahaṃ

S³ kahaṃ ekaputta kaṃhaṃ

⁹ B āhareyyūṃ always; in S³ hā with ā erased here only,
further on ha

Maṇḍanāya vā āhāram āhareyyum|| vibhūsanāya vā āhāram āhareyyunti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāvadeva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya āhāram āhareyyunti||

Evam bhante||

11 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi|| kabalimkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte pañcakāmaguṇiko rāgo pariññāto hoti|| Pañcakāmaguṇike rāge pariññāte natthi taṃ saññojanaṃ yena saññojanena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgaccheyya||

12 Kathaṇe bhikkhave phassābhāro datṭhabbo||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvi niccammā kuḍḍaṇice¹ nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye kuḍḍanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| rukkhāṇice nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye rukkhanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| udakaṇice nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye udakanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| ākāsaṇice nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye ākāsanissitā paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| Yaññad eva hi sā bhikkhave gāvi niccammā nissāya nissāya tiṭṭheyya ye² tannissitā tannissitā³ paṇā te naṃ khādeyyum|| 4 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave phassābhāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi||

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariññātā honti|| tisu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyanti vadāmi||

15 Kathaṇe bhikkhave manosañcetanābhāro datṭhabbo||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā punṇā aṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ⁵ vitadhūmānaṃ|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya jivitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo||⁶ tam enaṃ dve⁷ balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā⁸ tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyyum|| atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā patthanā ārakā paṇidhi||

¹ B kuṭṭa°; C kuṭa

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B does no repeat nissāya . . . tannissitā

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁵ S¹ and C vīta°

⁶ B °paṭikkulo

⁷ S¹⁻³ dve

⁸ S³ paggahetvā

17 Tam kissa hetu||| Evam hi¹ bhikkhave tassa puri-
sassa hoti||| Imam cāham aṅgarakāsum papatissāmi tato
nidānam maraṇam vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattam vā duk-
khanti||| Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave manosañcetanā-
hāro datṭhabbo ti vadāmi||

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso
taṇhā pariññātā honti|| tisu taṇhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasā-
vakassa natthi uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmi|||

19 Kathaṇca bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro datṭhabbo|||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño
dasseyyup||² Ayante deva cora āgucārī|| imassa yaṃ icchi-
tam³ tam daṇḍam paṇehiti|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya||
Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayam sattisa-
tena⁴ hanathāti|| tam enam pubbaṇhasamayam sattisa-
tena⁴ hareyyup|||

21 Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evam vadeyya|||
Ambho katham so purisoti||| Tatheva deva jīvātīti|| tam
enam rājā evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ
majjhantikasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam
majjhantikasamayam sattisatena haneyyup|||

22 Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayam evam vadeyya||| Ambho
katham so puriso ti||| Tatheva deva jīvātīti|| tam enam
rājā evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisaṃ sāyaṇ-
hasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam sāyaṇha-
samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyup|||

23 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Api nu so⁵ puriso
divasaṃ tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānam dukkham
domanassam paṭisaṃvediyethāti|||

Ekissa pi bhante sattiya⁶ haññamāno tato nidānam
dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvediyetha ko pana vādo
tihi sattisatehi haññamāno ti|||

24 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave viññāṇāhāro datṭhabbo
ti vadāmi|||

25 Viññāṇe bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpam
pariññātam hoti|| nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvaka-
ssa natthi kiñci uttarimkaraṇiyanti vadāmi|||⁶ Tatiyaṃ|||

¹ Sr.3 Veditam

² Sr.3 dassesum

³ Sr.3 icchasi

⁴ Sr.3 add vā

⁵ Sr.3 kho

⁶ Sr.3 vadāmi —pe—

(64) (4) *Atthirāgo*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ
ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro||| Kabalimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā suk-
humo vā phasso dutiyo manosañcetanā tatiyā viññānaṃ
catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave¹ cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattā-
naṃ ṭṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya|||

4 Kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham|||
Yattha patiṭṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham² atthi tattha
nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avak-
kanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅ-
khārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti² atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-
jarāmarānaṃ sasokantaṃ³ bhikkhave sadaraṃ⁴ saupāyā-
santi vadāmi|||

5 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

7 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi
atthi taṇhā patiṭṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūḷham||| Yattha
patiṭṭhitam viññānaṃ virūḷham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa
avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi
tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ
vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti² atthi tattha āyatim jāti-
jarāmarānaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ saso-
kantaṃ sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā citta-kāro⁵ vā sati
rajanāya va lākhāya vā⁶ haliddiyā vā niliyā vā mañjet-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S³ omits yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-
batti

³ S¹⁻³ yamsokaṇo

⁴ S¹⁻³ sarajam always

⁵ B^o kārako

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³

thāya¹ vā suparimatthe vā² phalake bhittiyā vā dussapaṭṭe vā³ itthirūpaṃ vā purisarūpaṃ vā abhinimmineyya sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ||

9 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave kabalimpkāre ce⁴ āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ||| Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sasokantaṃ bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe|||

12 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi taṇhā patitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ||| Yattha patitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ virūlhaṃ atthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti atthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha atthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ sasokanti bhikkhave sadaraṃ saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

13 Kabalimpkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇaṃ avirūlhaṃ||| Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇaṃ avirūlhaṃ natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇaṃ asokantaṃ bhikkhave adaraṃ anupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

¹ B mañcatthiyā

² S¹⁻³ sumatthe

³ S¹⁻³ paṭṭe

⁴ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhave

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe||

15 Manosancetanāya¹ ce bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham||
Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarāṇam|| Yattha natthi āyatim jātijarāmarāṇam asokantam bhikkhave adaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi||

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgarasālā vā|| uttarāya vā dakkhināya va² pācīmāya vā vātapānā|| suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa putitṭhitāti||

Pacchimāya³ bhante bhittiyanti||

18 Pacchimā ce⁴ bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvassa patitṭhitā ti||

Pathaviyaṃ bhante ti||

19 Pathavi ce bhikkhave nāssa kvassa patitṭhitā ti||

Āpasmiṃ bhante ti||

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvassa patitṭhitā ti||

Appatitṭhitā bhante ti||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā|| pe||

22 Phasse ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe||

23 Manosañcetanāya⁶ ce bhikkhave⁵ āhāre|| pe||

24 Viññāṇe ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi taṇhā appatitṭhitam tattha viññāṇam avirūḷham||
Yattha appatitṭhitam viññāṇam avirūḷham natthi tattha nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avakkanti natthi tattha saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi|| Yattha natthi saṅkhārānaṃ vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavā-

¹ S¹.3 omit oya

³ B pacchimāyaṃ

⁵ Missing in B

² S¹.3 have not vādakkhināyavā

⁴ S¹.3 pacchimāya; S³ omits ce

⁶ ya omitted as above in S¹.3



bhinibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti
natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarañam|| Yattha natthi
āyatim jātijarāmarañam asokantam bhikkhave adaram
anupāyāsanti vadāmi|| Catuttham||

65 (5) Nagaram

1 Sāvatti||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Kiccham^{*} vatāyaṃ loko
āpanno jāyati ca jiyate ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca||²
atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ na pajānāti
jarāmarañassa|| Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissa-
raṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmarañassā ti||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu
kho sati jarāmarañam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarāṇanti||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo|| Jātiyā kho sati jarāmarañam
hoti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti||

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho
sati jāti hoti|| bhavo hoti|| upādānaṃ hoti|| tanhā hoti||
vedanā hoti|| phasso hoti|| saḷāyatanam hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ
hoti|| kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti||

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu
paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti
viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho
sati viññāṇam hoti kimpaccayā viññāṇanti||

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu pañ-
ñāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati viññāṇam hoti
nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti||

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Paccudāvat-
tati kho idam viññāṇam nāmarūpamhā nāparaṃ gacchati||
ettāvata jāyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapaj-
jetha vā yad idam nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇam|| viññāṇa-
paccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam||
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe||

* B. Kicchā

² S¹-3 uppajj° always

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

10 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

11 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmāraṇaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā jarāmāraṇa-nirodho ti||

12 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Jātiyā kho asati jarāmāraṇaṃ na hoti|| jātinirodhā jarāmāraṇanirodho ti||

13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo na hoti|| upādānaṃ na hoti|| taṇhā na hoti|| vedanā na hoti|| phasso na hoti|| sālāyatanaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

14 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| viññāpe kho asati nāmarupaṃ na hoti|| viññāpanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

15 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññāpaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā viññāpanirodhoti||

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| nāmarūpe kho asati viññāpaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāpanirodhoti||

17 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||¹ Adhigato kho myāyaṃ² maggobodhāya yad idaṃ nāmarūpanirodhā viññāpanirodho|| Viññāpanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho|| saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

19 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso araṇṇe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇaṃ maggaṃ purāṇañjasam pubbahehi manussehi anuyātaṃ|| so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purāṇaṃ nagaraṃ purāṇaṃ rājadhāniṃ²

¹ S¹-3 meayaṃ

² B purāṇarājadhāniṃ

pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham¹ ārāmasampannam
vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam uddāpavantam²
ramaṇīyam||

20 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño vā rājamahāmat-
tassa vā ārocceyya|| Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi|| aham
addasam araṇṇhe pavane caramāno purāṇam naggam
purāṇañjasam pubbakehi manussehi anuyātam tam anug-
gacchīm|| tam anugacchanto addasam purāṇam nagaram
purāṇam rājadhāniṃ pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham
ārāmasampannam vanasampannam pokkharāṇisampannam
uddāpavantam ramaṇīyam|| tam bhante nagaram māpehīti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tam
nagaram māpeyya|| tad assa³ nagaram aparena samayena
iddham ceva phitam ca bahujanam ākiṇṇamanussam vud-
dhivepullappattam||

Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave addasam purāṇam maggam
purāṇañjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam||

22 Katamo ca so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo purāṇañjaso
pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto|| Ayam eva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathāpi sammaditṭhi|| pe||
sammāsamaṁdhi|| Ayam kho so bhikkhave purāṇamaggo
purāṇañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto||
Tam⁴ anugacchīm|| tam anugacchanto jarāmarāṇam ab-
bhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| jarāma-
raṇasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇanirodham ab-
bhaññāsim|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ab-
bhaññāsim||

23-31 Tam anugacchīm|| tam anugacchanto jātīm
abbhaññāsim|| pe|| bhavam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| upā-
dānam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| taṇham abbhaññāsim|| pe||
vedanam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| plassam abbhaññāsim|| pe||
saḷāyatanam abbhaññāsim|| pe|| nāmarūpam abbhaññā-
sim|| pe|| viññāṇam abbhaññāsim|| pe||

32 Tam anugacchīm|| tam anugacchanto saṅkhāre ab-
bhaññāsim|| saṅkhārasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| saṅkhāra-
nirodham abbhaññāsim|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipa-
dam abbhaññāsim||

¹ B °vuttham ; S³ vuttam

² B uddhā°

³ B tassa

⁴ S¹⁻³ so tam . . .

33 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacari-
yam iddhaṃ ceva phitaṃ ca vitthārikaṃ bahujaññaṃ pu-
tthubhūtaṃ yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ|| Pañca-
maṃ||

66 (6) Sammasam

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kurusu
viharaṭi Kammāsadammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sammasatha no tumhe bhik-
khave antaraṃ sammasanti||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca|| Ahaṃ kho bhante sammasāmi antaraṃ samma-
santi||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaram
sammasanti||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi|| [Yathā so bhikkhu
vyākāsi²] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi||

7 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad
avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yaṃ
Bhagavā antaraṃ sammasaṃ bhāseyya||³ Bhagavato
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti||

8 Tena hānanda supātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha
bhāsisāmi||

Evaṃ bhanti ti kho te bhikkhū Bhāgavato paccasso-
sum||

9 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sam-
masamāno sammasati antaraṃ sammasaṃ|| Yaṃ kho idaṃ
anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarā-
maraṇaṃ|| [idaṃ⁴ kho dukkhanidānaṃ kimsamudayaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ kammāssadhammaṃ

² In B only

³ S¹⁻³ sammasamaṃ bhāseyya

⁴ These words till idaṃ kho dukkhaṃ upadhi^o are
missing in S³, and have been superadded between the lines
in S¹

kiṃjātikam kimpabbhavaṃ|| kismiṃ sati jarāmaraññaṃ hoti|| kismiṃ asati jarāmaraññaṃ na hotīti|| so sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Yaṃ khoidamanekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ dukkhaṃ loke uppajjati jarāmaraññaṃ|| idam kho dukkhaṃ upadhinidānaṃ upadhisamudayaṃ upadhijātikam upadhipabbhavaṃ|| upadhismiṃ sati jarāmaraññaṃ hoti upadhismiṃ asati jarāmaraññaṃ na hotīti|| so jarāmaraññaṃ ca pajānāti|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti|| jarāmaraññanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti|| Yā ca jarāmaraññanirodhasārūppagāmini paṭipadā taṃ ca pajānāti|| Tathā¹ paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

Ayaṃ vuccāti bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno jarāmaraññanirodhāya||

10 Athāparaṃ sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sammasaṃ|| upadhi pañāyaṃ kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikam kimpabbhavo|| kismiṃ sati upadhi hoti kismiṃ asati [upadhi²] na hotīti|| So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Upadhi taṇhānidāno taṇhāsamudayo taṇhāpabbhavo taṇhāya sati upadhi hoti taṇhāya asati upadhi na hotīti|| so upadhiñca pajānāti upadhisamudayañca pajānāti upadhinirodhañca pajānāti|| yā ca upadhinirodhasārūppagāmini paṭipadā tañca pajānāti|| Tathā paṭipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya paṭipanno upadhinirodhāya||

11 Athāparaṃ sammāsamaṇo sammāsati antaraṃ sammasaṃ|| Taṇhā pañāyaṃ kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati kattha nivisaṃmānā nivisaṃtīti|| So sammāsamaṇo evaṃ pajānāti||³ Yaṃ kho kiñci loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā⁴ taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati|| Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ|| Cakkhuṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati||

[Evaṃ peyyālo]||⁵

12 Sotaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ|| pe||

¹ S¹ tathāgata

² In B only

³ B jānāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ etthāyaṃ

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

13 Ghānaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ pe||

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ pe||

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ pe||

16 Mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ etthesā taṇhā up-
pajjamāna¹ uppajjati ettha nivisaṃānā nivisati||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
addakkhū sukhato addakkhū atthato addakkhū
ārogyato addakkhū khemato addakkhū te taṇhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ||

18 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ|| ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhesuṃ|| ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhesuṃ te na parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na
parimuccimsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

19 Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānaṃ samaṇā
vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ
niccato dakkhinti||³ sukhato dakkhinti|| attato dakkhinti||
ārogyato dakkhinti|| khemato dakkhinti|| te taṇhaṃ vaḍ-
ḍhessanti||⁴

20 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti||
ye upadhiṃ vaḍḍhessanti te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhessanti|| te na
parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāmarāṇena⁵ sokehi paridevehi
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccissanti
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

21 Ye pi⁶ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāh-
maṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ niccato
passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato pas-
santi|| khemato passanti te taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti||

22 Ye taṇhaṃ vaḍḍhenti te upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti|| [ye
upadhiṃ vaḍḍhenti?] te dukkhaṃ vaḍḍhenti|| ye dukkhaṃ
vaḍḍhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāmarāṇena⁸ sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuc-
canti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

³ B dakkhissanti always

⁵ S¹⁻³ °maraṇehi

⁷ In B only

² Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ B vaḍḍhissanti

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ B jarāya°

23 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakāṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno so ca visena saṃsattho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyūṃ|| Ayāṃ te ambho purisa āpāniyakāṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena sampanno|| sace ākaṇkhasi piva¹ pivato hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pitvā ca pana tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattāṃ vā dukkhanti|| So taṃ āpāniyakāṃsaṃ sahasā apaṭisaṅkhā piveyya² na paṭinissajjeyya||³ so tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattāṃ vā dukkhaṃ||

24 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ|| pe||

25 Anāgatam addhānaṃ|| pe||⁴

26 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ taṃ niccato passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato passanti|| khemato passanti te taṃham vaddhenti||

27 Ye taṃham vaddhenti te dukkhaṃ vaddhenti|| te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

28 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave atītaṃ addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam⁵ aniccato addakkhūṃ|| dukkhato addakkhūṃ|| anattato adakkhūṃ|| rogato addakkhūṃ|| bhayato addakkhūṃ te taṃham pajahimsu||

Ye taṃham pajahimsu te upadhiṃ pajahimsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahimsu te dukkhaṃ pajahimsu|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahimsu te parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccimsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

29 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā

¹ S¹⁻³ pibbeyyā (S³ -ya-) si ² S³ pibeyya; S¹ pibbeyya

³ S¹⁻³ °nissajjeyya ⁴ So B¹; more developed in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam¹
 aniccato dakkhinti|| dukkhato dakkhinti|| anattato dak-
 khinti|| rogato dakkhinti|| bhayato dakkhinti te taṇhaṃ
 pajahissanti||²

30 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahissanti|| pe|| parimuccissanti duk-
 khasmā ti vadāmi||

31 Ye pi hi³ keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā
 vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ tam aniccato passanti||
 dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti||
 bhayato passanti|| te taṇhaṃ pajahanti||

32 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti⁴ te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye
 upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ
 pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi
 paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti
 dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

33 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno
 gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca⁵ visena saṃsaṭṭho||
 Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto
 kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enaṃ vadeyyum|| Ayam te
 ambho purisa āpāniyakamso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasam-
 panno rasasampanno|| so ca⁶ visena saṃsaṭṭho|| sace
 ākaṅkhasi piva|| pivato⁷ hi kho taṃ chādessati vaṇṇena
 pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pivitvā⁸ ca tato nidānaṃ mara-
 ṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti||

34 Atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa evaṃ assa||
 Sakkā kho me ayam surāpipāsitaṃ pāniyena vā vinetum da-
 dhimaṇḍakena vā vinetum matthalonikāya vā vinetum
 loṇasovirakena vā vinetum|| na tvevāhaṃ tam piveyyaṃ
 yam mama⁹ assa digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti||¹⁰
 So tam āpāniyakam sampatiṣaṅkhā na piveyya paṭi-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² te^o . . . ^ohissanti is missing in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Ye^o jahanti are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So ca are missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁷ S¹ piba; missing in S²; S¹⁻³ pibato

⁸ S¹ pītivā; S³ pitvā. ⁹ S¹ yaṃ mamaṃ; S³ yañcamam

¹⁰ B hitāya ukhāyāti

nissajjeyya|| so tato nidānaṃ na¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ||

35 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ aniccato addakkhū|| dukkhato addakkhū|| anattato addakkhū|| rogato addakkhū|| bhayato addakkhū|| te taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu||

36 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahiṃsu te upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye upadhiṃ pajahiṃsu te dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahiṃsu te parimuccēsu jātiyā jārāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccēsu² dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

37-38 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgataṃ addhānaṃ|| pe|||³

39 Etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ taṃ aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti te taṇhaṃ pajahanti||

40 Ye taṇhaṃ pajahanti te upadhiṃ pajahanti|| ye upadhiṃ pajahanti te dukkhaṃ pajahanti|| ye dukkhaṃ pajahanti te parimuccēti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccēti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi ti|||⁴ Chatṭhaṃ||

67 (7) *Nalakalapīyaṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito⁵ Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vutṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami||

Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca|| kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatāṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ paraṃkatāṃ⁶ jarāmarāṇaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na ² S¹⁻³ °muccanti ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ B koṭṭhiko always

⁶ parakatāṃ always in S¹⁻³ (as above)

sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmarañam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmarāṇanti|||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam jarāmarañam na paraṃkatam jarāmarañam¹ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca jarāmarañam nāpi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmarañam api ca jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇanti|||

5 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatā jāti paraṃkatā jāti sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannā jātiti|||

6 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sāyaṃkatā jāti nā paraṃkatā jāti na sayaṃkatā ca paraṃkatā ca jāti nāpi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhiccasamuppannā jāti apica bhavapaccayā jātiti|||

7-18 Kimnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkato bhavo|| pe|||² sayaṃkatam upādānam|| pe||| sayaṃkatā taṇhā|| pe||| sayaṃkatā vedanā|| pe||| sayaṃkato phasso|| pe||| sayaṃkatam salāyatanam|| pe|||

19 Sayaṃkatam nāmarūpaṃ paraṃkatam nāmarūpaṃ sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca nāmarūpaṃ udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarūpaṇti|||

20 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam nāmarūpaṃ na paraṃkatam nāmarūpaṃ na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca³ nāmarūpaṃ na pi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarūpaṃ apica viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṇti|||

21 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayaṃkatam viññānam paraṃkatam viññānam sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññānam udāhu asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viññāṇanti|||

22 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayaṃkatam viññānam na paraṃkatam viññānam na sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca viññānam na pi asayaṃkāram aparāṃkāram adhicca samuppannam viññānam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññāṇanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omits naparam katam jarāmarañam

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ The words °ca paraṃkatañca are missing in S¹⁻³

23 Idāneva kho mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam nāmarūpaṃ na paramkatam nāmarūpaṃ na sayamkatañca¹ paramkatañca nāmarūpaṃ na pi² asayamkāram aparām-kāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarūpaṃ api ca viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

24 Idāneva ca pana³ mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evaṃ ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhita sayamkatam viññānam⁴ paramkatam viññānam na sayamkatañca⁵ paramkatañca viññānam na pi asayamkāram aparām-kāram adhicca samuppannam viññānam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññānanti|||

25 Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dāṭṭhabbo ti|||

Tenāvuso upamante karissāmi upamāya pi⁶ idhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti|||

26 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve naḷakalāpiyo aññam aññam nissāya tittṭheyyuṃ|| evaṃ eva kho āvuso nāmarūpapaccayā viññānam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ phasso|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Tāsaṃ ce āvuso naḷakalāpinam ekam ākaddheyya ekā papateyya aparāñce ākaddheyya⁷ aparā papateyya|| evaṃ eva kho āvuso nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanirodho|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō|| nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho|| saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho|| pe||| Evam evetassa⁸ kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

27 Acchariyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta abbhutam āvuso Sāriputta yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtena|| idañca pana mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ imehi chattimsāya vatthūhi anumodāma||

28 Jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti

¹ S¹⁻³ add na

² B nāpi always

³ B kho instead of ca pana

⁴ S¹⁻³ add na

⁵ S¹⁻³ add na

⁶ B upamayāmi (repeated) dhekacce

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparāñca apakaddheyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ etassa

alam vacanāya|| jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā¹ virāgā¹ nirodhā¹ anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

29-38 Jātiyā ce²|| bhavassa ce|| upadānassa ce|| tanhāya ce|| vedanāya ce|| phassassa ce|| saḷāyatanassa ce|| nāmarūpassa ce|| viññānassa ce|| saṅkhārānaṃ ce||

39 Avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno³ bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyati|| Sattamaṃ||

68 (8) Kosambi||

1 Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Musilō āyasmā ca Savitṭho⁴ āyasmā ca Nārado āyasmā ca Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Savitṭho āyasmantam Musilam etaḍ avoca|| Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya⁵ aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā⁶ atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva nānaṃ Jātipaccayā jarāmarananti||

3 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātipaccayā jarāmarananti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

³ S¹⁻³ add so

⁵ C susīlasaddhāya

² S¹⁻³ add āvuso bhikkhu

⁴ B Pavitṭho always

⁶ S¹⁻³ °kkhantiyā always

4 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñāṇam Bhavapaccayā jātiti||¹ pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

7 Vedānapaccayā taṇhāti|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|| pe||

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti|| pe||

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti||

14 Aññatreva² āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra³ ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra⁴ diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti||

15 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya|| pe||⁵ aññatraditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñāṇam Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti||

16 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā⁶ aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Jātinirodhā jarāmarañanirodhoti||

17 Aññatreva āvuso Musila saddhāya aññatra ruciyaññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñāṇam Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti||

18-24 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| pe|| Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti|| pe|| Vedānanirodhā taṇhānirodhoti|| pe|| Phassanirodhā vedānanirodhoti||⁷ pe|| Saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti|| pe|| Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho ti|| pe|| Viññānanirodhā namarūpa-

¹ S¹⁻³ viññāṇanti

² S¹ aññatova several times

³ aññatra^o parivitakkā are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S³ aviññāta

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ Missing as above in S¹⁻³

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

nirodhoti||| pe|| Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāpanirodhoti||| pe||
[Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||¹]

25 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciya
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti|||

26 Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya aññatra ruciya²
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam
eva ñāṇaṃ Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

27 Aññatreva āvuso Savitṭha saddhāya aññatra ruciya
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākaraparivitakkā aññatra
diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aham etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ
passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbānam ti|||

28 Tenāyasmā³ Musīlo araham khīṇāsavoti|||

29 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Musīlo tunhī ahoṣiti|||

II

30 Atha kho āyasmā Nārado āyasmantam Savitṭham
etaḍ avoca||| Sādhāvuso Savitṭha aham etaṃ pañhaṃ
labheyyaṃ|| mam etaṃ⁴ pañhaṃ puccha|| aham te etaṃ
pañhaṃ vyākariṣṣāmi|||

31 Labha taṃ āyasmā⁵ Nārada etaṃ pañhaṃ|| pucchā-
maham āyasmantaṃ Nāradam etaṃ pañhaṃ vyākarotu ca
me āyasmā Nārado etaṃ pañhaṃ|||

32-57⁶ Aññatreva āvuso Nārada saddhāya^o °Aham
etaṃ jānāmi aham etaṃ passāmi Bhavanirodho nibbā-
nanti|||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado araham khīṇāsavo ti|||

¹ This phrase seems to be superfluous, as being only the abbreviation of the next paragraph

² Here aññatra ruciya only is missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ tenāyasmā ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit mam ; S³ eva taṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ labhatāyasmā

⁶ Textual and integral repetition (in all the MSS.) of what above (3-27), the name of Nārada being only put instead of Musīla

59 Bhavanirodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ na camhi¹ araham khināsavo||

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapaṇo|| tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavārako|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| so taṃ udapānam olokeyya|| tassa udakanti hi kho nāṃam assa na ca kāyena phusitvā² vihareyya||

61 Evam eva kho āvuso bhavanirodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ² na camhi araham khināsavoti||

III

62 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ etad avoca|| Evaṃvādi taṃ āvuso Savitṭha āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ kiṃ vadesīti||

63 Evaṃvādāham āvuso Ānanda āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ na 3 kinci vadāmi aññatara kalyāṇa aññatara kusalāti⁴ ||

Aṭṭhamam||

69 (9) Upayanti

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasse ārāme||

2 Tatra kho||

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti|| mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpenti|| kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe⁵ upayāpenti|| mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe⁶ upayāpenti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayanti saṅkhāre upayāpeti|| saṅkhārā upayantā viññāṇam upayāpenti|| viññāṇam upayantaṃ nāmarūpam upayāpeti|| nāmarūpam upayantaṃ salāyatanaṃ upayāpeti|| salāyatanaṃ upayantaṃ phassaṃ upayāpeti|| phasso⁷ upayanto vedanaṃ upayāpeti|| vedanā upayanti taṇhaṃ upayāpeti|| taṇhā upayanti upādānaṃ upayāpeti|| upādānaṃ upayantaṃ

¹ So C; B phusetvā; S¹⁻³ passitvā

² S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭham

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ kusalānīti

⁵ S¹⁻³ °sobbhā

⁶ S¹⁻³ kussubbhā

⁷ S¹⁻³ phassā

bhavam upayāpeti|| bhavo upayanto jātim upayāpeti|| jāti upayanti jarāmarañam upayāpeti||

5 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave apayanto mahānadiyo apayāpeti|| mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpeti|| kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpeti|| mahāsobbhā apayantā kusobbhe ¹ apayāpeti||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā apayanti saṅkhāre apayāpeti|| saṅkhārā apayantā viññāṇam apayāpeti|| viññāṇam apayantam nāmarūpam apayāpeti|| nāmarūpam apayantam salāyatanaṃ apayāpeti|| salāyatanaṃ apayantam phassaṃ apayāpeti|| phassa apayanto vedanaṃ apayāpeti|| vedanā apayanti tanhaṃ apayāpeti|| tanhā ² apayanti upādānaṃ apayāpeti|| upādānaṃ apayantam bhavam apayāpeti|| bhavo apayanto jātim apayāpeti|| jāti apayanti jarāmarañam apayāpeti|| Navamaṃ||

70 (10) *Susīmo*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti gurukato mānikato pūjito apacito lābhī cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsanagilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ||

3 Bhikkhusaṅgho pi sakkato hoti gurukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsāna-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ||

4 Aññatitthiyā pana paribbajakā asakkatā honti agarukatā amānitā apūjitā|| na apacitā ³ na lābhino cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsāna-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkārānaṃ||

II

5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo ⁴ paribbājako Rājagahe pativasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya sad-dhim||

¹ S¹.³ kussobbhe

² S¹.³ tanhaṃ

³ Missing in S¹.³

⁴ B Susīmo always

6 Athā kho Susimassa paribbājakassa parisā Susīmaṃ paribbājakam etad avocum||| Ehi tvaṃ āvuso Susīma samane Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cara|| tvaṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā amhe vācessasi|| taṃ mayaṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇitvā gihinā bhāsissāma|| Evammayam pisakkatā bhavissāma gurukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārāṇanti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya paṭisūnitvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi|| sammodayaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

III

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Iechāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susīmaṃ paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|||

10 Ekam antāṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ayaṃ bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha||| Iechāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritunti|||

11 Tena hānanda Susīmaṃ ¹ pabbājethāti|||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ² |||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākātā hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanāmāti ³ |||

IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo||| Sambahulehi kira

¹ S¹⁻³ add paribbājakam

² S¹⁻³ alatthupasampadam

³ B pajānāmāti always

bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataḥ|| Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brāhmacariyaṃ katam karaniyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenu-pasānkami|| Upasāṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

16 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū etad avoca|| Saccaṃ kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataḥ|| khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ katam kariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

Evam āvusoti||

17 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhoṭṭha|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoṭṭha|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoṭṭha|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabba-taṃ asajjamaṇā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyaṃ pi ummujja¹ nimmujjaṃ karoṭṭha seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhiijamaṇe gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkhisaṅgaṇa|| ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasatha parimajjatha|| yāva Brahmaloṇi kāyena vasam vattethāti||

No hetam āvuso||

18 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānu-sakāya² ubbo sadde suṇātha dibbe ca mānuse³ ca ye dūre santike cāti||

No hetam āvuso||

19 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātha||⁴ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ pajānātha|| vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ pajānātha|| sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ pajānātha|| samohaṃ vā cittaṃ

¹ S¹-3 pathaviyāpi ummajja

² B °mānussikāya

³ B mānusse

⁴ S¹ jānātha ; S³ ceto parijānātha

samohaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vitamohaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| saṅkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhiṭṭaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vikkhiṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhiṭṭaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha|| amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānātha|| sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānātha|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃhitaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānātha|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāthāti||¹

No hetam avuso||

20 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ pajānantā evaṃ passantā anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaratha|| seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasaṃ pi jātiyo viṣaṃ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo||² cattārisaṃ³ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisaṃ vā pi jātisaṃhassaṃ pi jātisaṃsahassaṃ pi|| aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe|| Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ||⁴ tatrūpāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ āyupariyanto|| so tato cuto idhupapanoti|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁵ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarathāti||

No hetam āvuso||

21 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānussakena satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānātha|| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduḥcaritena saman-

¹ So B; S¹⁻³ intervert the negation and the affirmation from amahaggataṃ (instead of mahaggataṃ) to vimuttaṃ instead of avimuttaṃ. The result is the same

² S¹⁻² viṣatim° timsatim°

³ S¹ cattārisatim

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppādiṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ saccauddesaṃ

nāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādanā|| te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā|| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammadīṭṭhikā sammadīṭṭhikammasamādanā|| te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā¹ ti|| Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti||

No hetam āvuso||

22 Api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā² atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā³ viharathāti||

No hetam āvuso||

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃ ca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesaṃ ca dhammānaṃ asamāpatti [idaṃ te āvuso api pana tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā viharathāti|| No hetam āvuso|| Ettha dāni āyasmanto idaṃca veyyākaraṇaṃ imesañcadhammānaṃ asamāpatti⁴]

24 Idaṃ no āvuso||

25 Kathanti||

Paññāvimuttā⁵ kho mayaṃ āvuso Susīmāti||

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṅkhiṭṭena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi|| sādhu me āyasmanto⁶ tathā bhāssantu⁷ yathāham imassa āyasmantānaṃ saṅkhiṭṭena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ajāneyyanti||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppanno

² C santā (ā being erased); S¹⁻³ vimokkhā always

³ S¹⁻³ passitvā always

⁴ The part between [] is in S¹⁻³ only, and seems to be a faulty repetition

⁵ S¹⁻³ vimutti

⁶ S¹⁻³ āyasmantā

⁷ S¹ bhāssantu, and inserts yathā bhāssantu

⁸ S¹⁻³ ajāneyyo (with a instead of ā) always

27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam āvuso Susima na vā tvam
ājāneyyāsi|| atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti||

V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antam nisīdi||

29 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako
tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam
Bhagavato ārocesi||

30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammatthitiñāṇam pacchā nibbā-
ṇe ñāpanti||

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato saṅkhittena
bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| sādhu me bhante
Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato saṅ-
khittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti||

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam Susima na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi atha
kho dhammatthitiñāṇam pubbe pacchā nibbāṇe ñāṇam||
Tam kiṃ maññasi Susīma Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ
vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

33 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vāti||
Dukkhaṃ bhante||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ¹
kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso haṃ-
asmi² eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

34 Vedanā niccā vā³ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||⁴

35 Saññā niccā vā amiccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||

36 Saṅkhārā niccā vā⁵ aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante|| pe||⁶

37 Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||

¹ S¹ onāma^o

² B haṃasmiṃ always, S³ here only

³ S¹⁻³ add ti

⁴ Abridged in none MS.

⁵ S¹ adds ti

⁶ Not abridged in S¹⁻³

Aniccam bhante|||

Yaṃ panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|||

Dukkhaṃ bhante|||

Yaṃ panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ¹ netam mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ|||

39 Yā kāci vedanā atitānāgatapaccuppannā²|| pe|||

40 Yā kāci saññā|| pe|||

41 Ye keci saṅkhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā|| ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhārā netam mama neso hamasmi na me so³ attā ti|| pe|||

42 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ|||

43 Evaṃ passaṃ Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi⁴|| saññāya pi⁴|| saṅkhāresu pi⁴|| viññāpasmiṃ pi nibbindati||| Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti||
khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti||| Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti
Susīma passasīti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

44 Bhavapaccayā jātīti Susīma passasīti||

Evaṃ bhante|||

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||⁵

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Not abridged in B

³ S¹⁻³ neso me

⁴ B repeats nibbindati

⁵ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

46 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||¹

47 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|| phassapaccayā vedanāti||
saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyata-
nanti|| viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti²|| saṅkhārapaccayā
viññānanti|| avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

48 Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

49 Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

50 Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|| taṇhānirodhā upā-
dānā nirodhoti|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti|| saññā-
nirodhā³ phassanirodhoti||⁴ nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-
nirodhoti|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti|| saṅkhāra-
nirodhā viññānanirodhoti|| avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti
Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

51 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto
anekavhiṭam iddhividham paccanubhosi||| Eko pi hutvā
bahudhā hosi bahudhā pi hutvā eko hosi|| āvibhāvaṃ
tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja-
māno gacchasi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathāviyaṃ pi ummujja
nimmujaṃ karosi seyyathāpi uḍake|| uḍakepi abhijjamāne
gacchasi seyyathāpi pithiviyam|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena kha-
masi seyyathāpi pakkhisakūḷo||| ime pi⁵ candimasūriye
evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasasi
parimajjasi|| yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesīti||

No hetam bhante||

52 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto
dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya⁶
ubho sadde suṇāsi dibbe ca mānuse⁷ ca ye dūre santike
cāti||

¹ Missing, replaced by -pe- in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³ from phassa°

³ B saḷāyatananirodha

⁴ S¹ nirodho hoti

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B °mānussi°

⁷ B mānusse

No hetam bhante||

53 Api¹ pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pariṇānati|| sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃti pajānāsi|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ² cittaṃti pajānāsi³|| vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ⁴ cittaṃti pajānāsīti||

No hetam bhante||

54 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto anakavhiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasi|| seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim|| pe|| Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anakavhiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarasīti||

No hetam bhante||

55 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānussakena satte passasi cavamāne⁵|| pe|| yathā kammūpage satte pajānāsīti||

No hetam bhante||

56 Api pana tvam Susīma evaṃ jānanto evaṃ passanto ye te santā vimokkhā atikamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitva viharasīti||

No hetam bhante||

57 Ettha dāni Susīma idānce veyyākaraṇaṃ imesaṃ ca dhammānaṃ asaṃpatti idam no Susīma katanti||

VI

58 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Accayo mam bhante accāgamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ|| Svāham evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito|| tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samparāyāti||

59 Taggha tvam Susīma accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ|| yo tvam evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena ko pabbajito||

¹ S¹-3 add ca

² S¹ adds vā

³ This phrase is in S¹-3 only

⁴ B adds vā

⁵ S¹-3 add uppajjamāne

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyum|| ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī imassa yam icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti¹|| taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisaṃ daḥhāya rājyūyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ² kārityā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindathāti|| Taṃ enaṃ rañño purisā daḥhāya rājyūyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sisam chindeyyum|||

61 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Susīma|| Api nu so puriso tato nidanaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvediyethā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

62 Yaṃ kho so Susīm puriso tato nidanaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvediyetha [vā na vā paṭisamvediyetha³] yā evaṃ svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayaṃ tato dukkhavipākatarā ca kaṭukavipākatarā ca⁴|| api ca vinipātāya samvattati||

63 Yato ca kho tvaṃ Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi|| taṃ te mayam paṭigaṇhāma|| vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatīti||| Dasamaṃ|||

Mahāvaggo sattamo|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Dve Assutavatā vuttā|| Puttamaṇṣena cāparam|||

Atthirāgo ca Nagaram|| Sammasaṃ Naḷakālāpiyaṃ||

Kosambi Upayantica|| Dasamo Susīmena cāti⁵

¹ So B.—S³ paṇahīti; S¹ paṇahīti (or paṇhīti) bh being erased and replaced by p

² S¹⁻³ °muṇḍakaṃ always ³ vānavā pati° is missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ add kkhuvipākatarā ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tatrduddanam—Makkato akaraṇiputto sālānagarāna (S³ ṇa) sammasaṃ naḷakālāpaṃ udapānaṃ samuddo susīmonavāti (S³ °susīmenavāti)

CHAPTER VIII SAMANA-BRĀHMAṆA-VAGGO AṬṬHAMO

71 (1)

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā|| pe|| voca||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraññaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmaraññasamudayaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmaraññanirodhaṃ na pajānanti|| jarāmaraññanirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti|| Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu va brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va jarāmaraññaṃ pajānanti|| la³|| paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te capanāyasmanto⁴ sāmaññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Suttanto eko||

72-80 (2-10)

Sāvatti||

Jātiṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Bhavaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Upādānaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Taṇhaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Vedanaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Phassaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Salāyatanaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Nāmarūpaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

Viññānaṃ na pajānanti|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ sāvatti only

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add ya

⁴ S¹⁻³ oāyasmanta

81 (11)

Saṅkhāre na pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayam na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham na pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| pe||

pajānanti|| pe|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Ekādasamam ¹ ||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇa-vaggo aṭṭhamo||

Tassuddānam|| ²

Paccayekādasā vuttā|| catusaccavibhajjanā||

Samaṇabrāhmaṇavaggo|| nidāne ³ bhavati aṭṭhamam||

Ayam vaggassa uddānam|| ⁴

Buddho ⁵ Āhāra Dasabalam||

Kalāram ⁶ Gahapati pañcamam||

Rakkhavaggo Mahāvaggo||

Aṭṭhamam Samaṇa-brāhmaṇanti||

CHAPTER IX. ANTARA-PEYYĀLAM

Sāvatthiyam viharati|| ⁷

82 (1) *Satthā*

1 Jarāmarañam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmarāṇe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarāṇasamudayam ajānatā appassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarāṇanirodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhe yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|| Suttanto eko|| ⁸

Sabbesam evam peyyālo||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

³ B nidāno

⁴ B vaggudānam

⁵ S¹ vuddho; S³ muddho

⁶ S¹⁻³ Kalāra

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi-tatra-voca

⁸ S¹⁻³ Paṭhama-suttantā

2 Jātim bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

3 Bhavaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

4 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

5 Taṇhaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

7 Phassaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ||
pe|||

8 Saḷāyatanāṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe|||

9 Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe|||

10 Viññānaṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-
taṃ|| pe|||

11 Saṅkhāre bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāresu yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo||
saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ saṅ-
khārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ¹ nāṇāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāraṇirodhaṃ ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
saṅkhāraṇirodhe yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesi-
tabbo|| saṅkhāraṇirodhagāminipatipadaṃ ajānatā apassatā
yathābhūtaṃ saṅkhāraṇirodhagāminiyā patipadāya yathā-
bhūtaṃ nāṇāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|||

Sabbesaṃ catusaccikaṃ katabbāṃ|||

83 (2) Sikkhā

Jarāmarañāṃ bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtaṃ
jarāmarāṇe yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya sikkhā karaṇīyā|| Evam
peyyālo catusaccikam katabbāṃ (1-11)

84 (3) Yogo

°yogo karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

¹ S¹⁻³ omit saṅkhārasamudaye yathābhūtaṃ

85 (4) Chando

°chando karaṇīyo || (1-11)

86 (5) Ussolhī¹

°ussolhī karaṇīyo || (1-11)

87 (6) Appativāni

°appativāni karaṇīyā || (1-11)

88 (7) Atappam

°ātappam karaṇīyam || (1-11)

89 (8) Viriyam

°viriyam karaṇīyam || (1-11)

90 (9) Sātaccam

°sātaccam karaṇīyam || (1-11)

91 (10) Sati

°sati karaṇīyā || (1-11)

92 (11) Sampajaññaṃ

°sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyam || (1-11)

93 (12) Appamādo

°appamādo karaṇīyo ti || (1-11)

Antarapeyyālam²Tassuddānam ||³Satthā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca ||⁴Chando Ussolhī pañcamī Appativāni Ātappam ||⁵¹ B S³ Ussolhi² Missing in S¹⁻³³ S¹⁻³ uddānam⁴ S¹⁻³ Yogañca⁵ S¹⁻³ Appativaniyātappanti

Viriyam Sātaccam vuccati||
 Sati ca ¹ Sampajaññañca||
 Appamādena dvādasāti||
 Suttantā ² antarapeyyālā nitthitā|| ³
 Pare te dvādasā honti|| suttā dvattimsasatāni||
 Catusaccena te vuttā|| peyyāla-antaramhi ye||
 Antarapeyyāle hi uddānam samattam||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nakhasikhā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam + viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Tam kim maññiathā bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu ⁵ āropito ayam vā mahāpathavīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavīti appamattako nakhasikhāyam ⁶ Bhagavatā paritto paṃsu āropito|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahasimam kalam upeti mahāpathavim ⁷ upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamat-takam avasiṭṭham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahas-

¹ S¹⁻³ Sātaccamuccatitañca

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ °peyyālo samatto. The sequel is not to be found in S¹⁻³. Instead of this these MSS. have: Antara peyyālassa suttantā—ekasatañca dva (S¹ -kha-) ttimsa bhavanti

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca—

⁵ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁶ S¹⁻³ yam, the word nakhasikhāyam coming after paritto

⁷ B °pathavī

simam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti¹
purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ²
upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuṃ³ paramatā||

5 Evam mahatthiyo⁴ kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlābhoti|| Patha-
mam||

2 Pokkharanī

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||⁵

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharanī paññāsayaohanāni
āyāmena paññāsayaohanāni vitthārena paññāsayaohanāni
ubbedhena puṇṇā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇiyā|| tato
puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya|| Tam kiṃ
maññātha bhikkhave katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ
vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yaṃ vā pokkharanīyā
udakanti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharanīyā
udakam appamāttakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam||
neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti
na satasahassimam kalam upeti pokkharanīyā udakam
upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatanti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ dīṭṭhi-
sampaṇṇassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahu-
taram dukkham|| yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ
appamāttakam avasīṭṭham|| neva satimam kalam upeti
na sahasimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam
upeti purimam dukkhakkhandham parikkhīṇam pariyā-
dinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuṃ paramatā||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayo||
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlābhoti|| Dutiyam||

3 Sambhejja udaka (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||⁶

¹ Missing in S₃, from nasatasahassi^o here and further
on

² So B S¹ always; S₃ sometimes °dinnaṃ

³ m is missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻² mahiddhiyo always

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁶ Omitted in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹ mahānadiyo saṃsantanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati² Sarabhū Mahi|| tato puriso dve vā ti³ vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram⁴ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja⁵ udakan ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā⁵ udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na saḥassimam kalam upenti na satasahassimam kalam upenti sambhejja udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||⁶ Tatiyam||

4 Sambhejja udaka (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo saṃsantanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahi|| tam udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya tṭhapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādiṇṇam|| yāni vā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakam yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādiṇṇam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na saḥassimam kalam na satasahassimam kalam upenti sambhejjaudakam parikkhīṇam pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||⁷ pe|| Catuttham

5 Pathavi (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

¹ S¹⁻³ yatti^o here only

² B aciravati

³ So B; S¹⁻³ tīni (or tīni) always

⁴ S¹ adds bhikkhave

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhejjaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ add Evam mahiddhiyo dhammacakkhu paṭilābhoti

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ariya— and after —pe—dhamma^o

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā¹ upanikkhipeyya||| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yā² vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā|| yā³ vā mahāpathavīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam upenti na sasahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittāti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| 4 Pañcamam||

6 Pathavī (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetva satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā||| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā yad idam⁵ parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ|| appamattikā satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||| Chatṭham||

7 Samudda (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato⁶ dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya||| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakanti||

¹ S¹⁻³ guḷikā here only

² S¹⁻³ yaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ yaṃ

⁴ As in the preceding

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert mahāpathavi (S³-vi)

⁶ B °samudde

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasṣimaṃ kalam upenti na sataśaṣṣimaṃ kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||¹ Sattamaṃ||

8 Samudda (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya tṭhapetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni|| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahā-samudde udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakam yad idam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasṣimaṃ kalam upenti na sataśaṣṣimaṃ kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīṇaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||² Aṭṭhamaṃ||

9 Pabbatupama (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhippeyya|| Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā³ Himavā pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāṇa-

¹ Sr.3 add Dhamma° lābhoti

² Sr.3 Dhamma° lābhoti

³ Sr.3 onikkhitto, omitting yo vā

sakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimaṃ kalam upenti na sata-sahasimaṃ kalam upenti Himavantaṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāpasakkharā upanikkhittā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||¹ pe|| Navamaṃ||

10 Pabbatupama (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya t̐apetvā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāpasakkharā|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ² vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnaṃ³ pariyādiṇṇaṃ yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāpasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāpasakkharā avasiṭṭhā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasimaṃ kalam upenti na sata-sahasimaṃ kalam upenti Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnaṃ⁴ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāpasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ dīṭṭhi-sampannaṃ puggalaṃ⁵ abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaraṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhīnaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ appamattakaṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ|| neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasimaṃ kalam upeti na sata-sahasimaṃ kalam upeti purimaṃ dukkhakkhandhaṃ⁶ parikkhīnaṃ pariyādiṇṇaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhisa-mayo evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatilābho ti|| Dasamaṃ||

11 Pabbatupama (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

¹ Added by S¹⁻³ which add also after pe dhamma^o lābhoti

² S³ yā

³ S³ parikkhayaṃ ; S³ o'khayā

⁴ S¹⁻³ parikkhayaṃ

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ dukkhaṃ

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa pabbatarājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya|| Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram|| yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā ¹ Sineru ² pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Sineru pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimaṃ kalam upenti na sahasṣimaṃ kalam upenti na sataśaṣṣimaṃ kalam upenti Sineru-pabbatarājānam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃsa diṭṭhi-sampannassa puggalassa adhigamam ³ upanidhāya añña-tiṭṭhiya - samana - brāhmaṇa - paribbājakānaṃ adhigamo ⁴ neva satimaṃ kalam upeti na sahasṣimaṃ kalam upeti na sataśaṣṣimaṃ kalam upeti||

5 Evam mahādhigamo ⁵ bhikkhave diṭṭhisampanno puggalo evam mahābhinnoti||

Abhisamaya-samyuttaṃ niṭṭhitam|| ⁶

Tassa ⁷ uddānaṃ||

Nakasikhā Pokkharanī|| ⁸

Sambhejja udake ca dve|| ⁹

Dve Pathavī dve ¹⁰ Samuddā|| ¹¹

Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit yo vā

³ S³ adhigamanam

⁵ S¹⁻³ add kho

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatr

⁹ S¹⁻³ sambhejja udakā ce

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °samuddam

² S¹⁻³ Sineru always

⁴ S³ agamo

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭhamam

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ceva

¹⁰ Omitted by S¹⁻³

BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMĪYUTTAM

CHAPTER I NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO

(Section I Ajjhatta-paṇcakam)

1 (1) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ¹||

2 Dhātunānattam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam supātha
sādhukam manasi karotha|| bhāsisāmi ²||

Evam bhante ti² kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāpadhātu|| So-
tadhātu saddadhātu sotaviññāpadhātu|| Ghānadhātu gan-
dhadhātu ghānaviññāpadhātu|| Jivhādhatu rasadhātu
jivhāviññāpadhātu|| Kāyadhātu potṭhabbadhātu kāya-
viññāpadhātu|| Manodhātu dhammadhātu manoviññāpa-
dhātu||

Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| Patha-
mam||

2 (2) *Samphassam*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam ³||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhatu kāya-
dhātu manodhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cak-
khusamphasso|| Sotadhātum paṭicca|| Ghānadhātum

¹ S¹-3 Sāvattthitatra-voca

² B omits ti

³ S¹-3 add phassanānattam no phassanānattam paṭicca
appajjati dhātunānattam

paṭicca||| Jivhādhātum paṭicca||| Kāyadhātum paṭicca|||
Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|||

7 Evaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattanti||| Dutiyam|||

3 (3) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati²|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunā-
nattam|||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

4 Cakkhudhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu||| Idam vuccati
bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

5 Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati
dhātunattam|||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhu-
samphasso⁴|| no cakkhusamphassam⁵ paṭicca uppajjati
cakkhudhātu⁶|| pe|||⁷ Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati
manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati
manodhātu|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati
dhātunānattanti||| Tatiyam|||

4 (4) *Vedanā (1)*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassa-
nānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanā-
nattam|||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

¹ Omitted in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti ³ B katamañca

⁴ S¹⁻³ Cakkhusamphasso (sam being erased in S³)

⁵ S¹ omits, S³ has sam^o

⁶ S³ has bhikkhave added in the margin

⁷ S¹⁻³ add Jivhādhātum^o uppajjati manodhātu

4 Cakkhuhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

5 Kathaṇca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam² paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|||

6 Cakkhuhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|||³ Manodhātuṃ paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|||

7 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti||| Catuttham|||

5 (5) Vedanā (2)

1 Savatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

3 Katamaṇca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||| Cakkhuhātu|| pe||| Manodhātu|| pe||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam|||

4 Kathaṇca⁴ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| No vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

5-9 Cakkhuhātuṃ bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| No cakkhusamphassajā vedanam

¹ B katamaṇca

² Omitted in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add jivhādhātuṃ^o jivhāsamphassajāvedanā

⁴ B katamaṇca

paṭicca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| no cakkhusamphassam paṭicca uppajjati cakkhuddhātu|| pe||¹

10 Manodhātum paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|| No manosamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paṭicca uppajjati manodhātu||

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Pañcamam||

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

6 (6) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||²

2 Dhātunānattam vo³ bhikkhave desissāmi|| tam supātha|| pe||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu phoṭṭhabbadhātu dhammadhātu||

4 Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| Chattham||

7 (7) *Saññā*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānattam||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| Dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

¹ S¹-3 add above jivhādātum^o uppajjati jivhādātum

² S¹-3 Sāvatthi

³ S¹-3 omitted by S¹-3

4 Kathaṇḍica¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānattam||²

5-9 Rūpadhātum bhikkave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam paṭicca uppajjati|| rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati|| rūpapariyesanā|| pe||³

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāṅkappo|| dhammasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paṭicca uppajjati dhamma pariyesanā||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānattanti|| Sattamam||

8 (8) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| pariyesanānānattam||⁵

3 No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanā-

¹ B S³ Katamaṇḍica

² All this phrase, from parilāhanānattam, is missing in S³

³ Instead of ||pe|| S 1-3 have: Saddadhātum^o gandhadhātum^o rasadhātum^o poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca

⁴ Missing in S 1-3

⁵ As in the preceding; complete in S 1-3

nattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| na saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

4-9 Katamañca¹ bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

10 Kathaṃ² bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||³ pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

11 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| [3 rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando rūpacchandam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariyesanā|| No rūpapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpapariḷāho|| no rūpapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati rūpacchando|| no rūpacchandam⁴ paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati no rūpasāṅkappo|| no rūpasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| no rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpadhātu||

12 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

13 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

14 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

15 Potṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

16 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||

¹ B S³ Katamañca

² S¹⁻³ instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam^o as above

³ The part between [] is to be found in S¹⁻³ only. In B, it is represented by || pe||

⁴ S¹⁻³ have rūpacchando—am, as usual

dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||¹ dhammapariyesanā|| No dhammapariyesanā paṭicca uppajjati dhammapariḷāho|| no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo|| no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasañña|| no dhammasaññaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

17 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||² pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| no pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati³ saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti|| Aṭṭhamam||

9 (9) Phassa (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁴

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷāhanānattam|| pariḷāhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Kathaṃ ca 5 bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-

¹ Instead of ||pe|| S^{r-3} have dhammasaṅkappo° as in the preceding (10)

² S^{r-3} instead of || pe|| have saṅkappanānattam° as above

³ S^{r-3} insert here phassanānattam no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati

⁴ Sāvatthi

⁵ B katamañca

jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
pe||¹ lābhanānattam||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasaññā||
rūpasaññam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāṅkappo|| rūpasāṅ-
kappam paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphasso|| rūpasamphassam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā|| rūpasamphas-
sajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam
paṭicca uppajjati rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paṭicca
uppajjati rūpalābho||² pe||

6 Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

7 Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

8 Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

9 Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe||

10 Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||
dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasāṅkappo||
dhammasāṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso||
dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphas-
sajā vedanā|| dhammasamphassajam vedanam³ paṭicca
uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paṭicca
uppajjati dhammapariyesanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca
uppajjati dhammalābho||⁴

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati||
la||⁵ pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paṭicca
uppajjati lābhānānattam||

Navamam||

10 (10) Phassa (2)

1. Sāvatthiyam viharati||⁶

2. Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati saññānā-
nattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānat-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ rūpaparilā (S³ lā) ho

³ S³ samphassajā

⁴ S³ dhamma[pari]lābho, pari being erased

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

taṃ|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāha||¹ pariyesanānānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati lābhanānattam|| No lābhanānattam
paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānat-
tam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| saṅ-
kappa||² saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppaj-
jati dhātunānattam|||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam||| Rūpadhātu||
pe|||⁴ Dhammadhātu||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-
nānattam|||

4. Kathaṇca³ bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati
saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅka-
panānattam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāho|| pariye-
sanā|| lābha||⁵ No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pari-
yesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati
parilāha|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| no saṅkappanānattam
paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭic-
ca uppajjati dhātunānattam|||

5. Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati rūpasāññā||
la||⁶

6. Saddadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

7. Gandhadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

8. Rasadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

9. Poṭṭhabbadhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

10. Dhammadhātum paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā||
dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe||| dhammapariye-
sanā|| dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammalā-
bho|| No dhammalābham paṭicca uppajjati dhammapari-
yesanā|| no dhammapariyesanam paṭicca uppajjati dham-

¹ So B; developed as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³

² So B; developed also as in the preceding, in S¹⁻³
which have samphassa° instead of phassa° here only.

³ B and S¹⁻³ intervert katamañca and kathaṇca

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddha° gandha° rasa°, (S³ ghāṇa°) poṭṭhabbad-
dhātu.

⁵ So B; developed in S¹⁻³

⁶ Developed in S¹⁻³ as in the preceding (5)

mapariḷāho|| no dhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā|| no dhammasamphassajam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasamphasso|| no dhammasamphassam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaṅkappo|| no dhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| no dhammasaññam paṭicca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati|| pe|| saṅkappa|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| pariḷāha|| pariyesanā|| lābha|| No lābhanānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati pariḷahanānattam|| no pariḷahanānattam paṭicca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| no vedanānānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saṅkappanānattam|| no saṅkappanānattam paṭicca uppajjati saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paṭicca uppajjati dhātunānattanti||

Dasamam ¹||

Nānattavaggo pathamo||

Tassa uddānam||²

Dhātu Samphassaṇa ³ No-ce-tam||⁴

Vedanā apare duve||⁵

Etam Ajjhattapañcakam||⁶

Dhātu Saññā No-ce-tam||

Phassena apare duve||⁷

Etam Bāhira-pañcakanti||⁸

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Sattimā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||⁹

¹ Missing in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} tassuddānam

³ S^{1.3} samphassa

⁴ S^{1.3} oṭa

⁵ S^{1.3} dve

⁶ B ajjhattam; S³ pañcakā

⁷ B phassassa oḍve

⁸ S^{1.3} pañcakam

⁹ S^{1.3} Sāvatthi —tatra-voca

2 Sattimā bhikkhave dhātuyo|||

Katama satta||| Ābhādhātu subhādhātu¹ ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayitanirodhādhātu|||

Imā kho bhikkhave satta dhātuyoti|||

3 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Yā² cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhātu³ yā ca ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhādhātu||| Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kim paṭicca paññāyanti|||

4 Yāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu andhakāram paṭicca paññāyati|||

5 Yāyam bhikkhu subhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu asubham⁴ paṭicca paññāyati|||

6 Yāyam bhikkhu ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu rūpam paṭicca paññāyati|||

7 Yāyam bhikkhu viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākāśānañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

8 Yāyam bhikkhu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu viññāṇañcāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

9 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam paṭicca paññāyati|||

10 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhādhātu ayaṃ dhātu nirodham paṭicca paññāyati|||

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhātu yā ca ākāśānañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatana dhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanirodhādhātu|| imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kathaṃ samāpatti pattabbāti|||⁵

12 Yā cāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhātu yā ca ākāśānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññāṇañcāyatanadhātu yā

¹ S¹⁻³ subhā° always

² S¹⁻³ yāvā

³ S³ inserts here yā ca asubhādhātu

⁴ S¹⁻³ asubha

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ vattabbā always

ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu|| imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti
pattabā||

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayaṃ
dhātu saṅkhārāvesasamāpatti pattabā||

14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhadhātu ayaṃ
dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabā ti|| Pāthāmaṃ||¹

12 (2) *Sanidānaṃ*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||²

2 Sanidānaṃ bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no
anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitaṅko no ani-
dānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko no ani-
dānaṃ||

3 Kathānca bhikkhave sanidānaṃ uppajjati kāmavitakko
no anidānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vyāpādavitaṅko no ani-
dānaṃ|| sanidānaṃ uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko no anidānaṃ||

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaññā||
kāmasaññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati kāmasaṅkappo|| kāmasaṅ-
kappam paṭicca uppajjati kāmachando||³ kāmachandaṃ
paṭicca uppajjati kāmāpariḷāho|| kāmāpariḷāham paṭicca
uppajjati kāmāpariyesanā|| kāmāpariyesanaṃ bhikkhave
pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tihi tṭhānehi micchā-
paṭipajjati kāyena vācāya⁴ manasā||

5 Vyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vyāpāda-
saññā|| vyāpādasaññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vyāpādasāṅ-
kappo|| vyāpādachando||⁵ vyāpādapariḷāho||⁵ vyāpāda-
pariyesanā||⁵ vyāpādapariyesanaṃ bhikkhave pariyesamāno
assutavā puthujjano tihi tṭhānehi micchāpaṭipajjati kāyena
vācāya manasā||

6 Vihiṃsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati vihiṃ-
sasaññā||⁶ pe|| vihiṃsāsaṅkappo|| vihiṃsāchando|| vihiṃsā-
pariḷāho|| vihiṃsāpariyesanā|| vihiṃsāpariyesanaṃ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ Pāthamo

² As in the preceding

³ S¹⁻³ kāmachando always

⁴ S¹⁻³ vācā always

⁵ So B; complete in S¹⁻³

khave pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tihi ṭhānehi micchāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tiṇukkam sukke tinādāye ¹ nikkhippeyya|| no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃhi bhikkhave ye tinakattḥhanissitā ² pānā te anayavyasanam āpajjeyyunt||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā uppannam visamagatam saṇṇam na khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe ceva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyasam sapariḷāham|| kāyassa ca bhedaṃ param maranā duggatiṃ ³ pātikanākhā||

9 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati nekkhammavitakko ⁴ no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitaṃ no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

10 Kathān ca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati nekkhammavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitaṃ no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṇṇā|| nekkhammasaṇṇam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammasaṅkappo|| nekkhammasaṅkappam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammachando|| Nekkhammachandam paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariḷāho|| nekkhammapariḷāham paṭicca uppajjati nekkhammapariyesanā|| nekkhammapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tihi ṭhānehi sammāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avyāpādasāṇṇā|| pe|| avyāpādasāṅkappo|| avyāpādachando|| avyāpādapariḷāho|| avyāpādapariyesanā|| avyāpādapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tihi ṭhānehi sammāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

13 Avihimsādhātum bhikkhave paṭicca uppajjati avihim-

¹ S tinā°; S³ tinā°; C. tinapādāye

² S¹⁻³ °kattḥhasitā and further on

³ S³ omits m

⁴ B nekkhama° always

sāsaññā|| avihimsāsāññam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāsān-
kappo|| avihimsāsankappam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsā-
chando|| avihimsāchandam paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpari-
lāho|| avihimsāparilāham paṭicca uppajjati avihimsāpari-
yesanā|| avihimsāpariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno
sutavā ariyāsavako tihi thānehi sammāpaṭipajjati kāyena
vācāya manasā||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tipukkam
sukkhe tiṇadāye nikkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ¹ hatthehi ca
pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṃ hi bhikkhave ye
tipakattṭhanissitā pāṇā te na anayavyasanam āpajjey-
yūṃ||

15 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samaṇo vā brāh-
maṇo vā uppannam visamagataṃ saññam khippam eva
pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti|| so diṭṭhe
ceva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam
aparilāham|| kāyassa ca² bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīm³
paṭikañkhāti|| Dutiyam||⁴

13 (3) *Giñjakāvasatha*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātikehi⁵ viharati Giñjakā-
vasathe||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Dhātum bhikkhave paṭicca
uppajjati saññā uppajjati diṭṭhi uppajjati vitakko ti||

4 Evam vutte⁶ āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano⁷ Bhāgavan-
tam etad avoca|| Yāyam bhante diṭṭhi asammāsambud-
dhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayam nu⁸ kho bhante diṭṭhi
kim paṭicca paññāyatitī||

5 Mahati kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idam avijjā-
dhātu||⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add saggaṃ ⁴ S¹⁻³ dutiyo ⁵ hi is in B only

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhante ti ⁷ S¹⁻³ sandho; B kaccāno, always

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ dhātum

6 Hīmaṃ Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati hīnā saññā hīnā diṭṭhi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno paṇidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā|| hīmaṃ ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti¹|| hīnā tassa uppattitī vadāmi||

7 Majjhimam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati majjhimā saññā majjhimā diṭṭhi majjhimō vitakko majjhimā cetanā majjhimā patthanā majjhimō paṇidhi majjhimō puggalo majjhimā vācā|| majjhimam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| majjhimā tassa uppattitī vadāmi||

8. Paṇitam Kaccāyana dhātum paṭicca uppajjati paṇitā saññā paṇitā diṭṭhi paṇito vitakko paṇitā cetanā paṇitā patthanā paṇito paṇidhi paṇito puggalo paṇitā vācā|| paṇitam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|| paṇitā tassa uppattitī² vadāmi|| Tatiyaṃ||

14 (4) *Hinādhimutti*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||³

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|| Hinādhimuttikā sattā⁴ hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saṃsandimsu samimsu||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va⁵ sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti|| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti||

¹ B uttāniṃ ; S¹ uttānī^o always

² S¹⁻³ uppajjatitī always ; S¹ uppattitī here only

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Missing in B ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

5 Etarahi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso-
va¹ sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnā-
dhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇā-
dhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti
samentīti|||

Catuttham|||

15 (5) *Kammam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto
sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅ-
kamati|||

3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggalāno sambahulehi bhik-
khūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhim Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

5 Āyasmā pik ho Anuruddho sambahulehi² °caṅkamati|||

6 Āyasmā pi kho Puṇṇo Mantāniputto² sambahulehi²
caṅkamati|||

7 Āyasmā pi kho Upāli sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi||| caṅkamati|||

9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim
Bhagavato avidūre caṅkamati|||

10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha
no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi
saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā|||

11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggalānam³ samba-
hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā|||

12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapam⁴ sambahu-
lehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ mantāpi°

³ S¹⁻³ Mahā-M°

⁴ S¹⁻³ Mahā-K°

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā|||

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddham sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā|||

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Puṇṇam Mantāniput-
tam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā|||

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upāliṃ sambahulehi
bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā|||

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandam sambahulehi
bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā|||

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattam sambahu-
lehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe^{*} kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā|||

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti|||
Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandanti
samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sad-
dhim saṃsandanti samenti|||

19 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
saṃsandimsu samimsu||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimut-
tikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu||| Kalyāṇādhimut-
tikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

20 Anāgataṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā
saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhim-
uttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Kalyāṇāधि-
muttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhim saṃsandissanti
samessanti|||

21 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

Pañcamam|||

16 (6) *Sagātha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

I

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandimsu samimsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandimsu samimsu|||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandissanti samessanti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena¹ saṃsandati sameti|| muttam muttena saṃsandati sameti|| kheḷo kheḷena saṃsandati sameti|| pubbo pubbena saṃsandati sameti|| lohitaṃ lohiteṇa saṃsandati sameti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

7 Atītam pi addhānaṃ pe|||

8 Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ pe|||

9 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā saṃsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|||

¹ B gudho gudhena

II

10 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti|||

11 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ samsandimsu samimsu|||

12 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ|| pe¹|||

13 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khiraṃ khirena samsandati sameti|| telam telena² samsanandati sameti|| sappi sappinā² samsandati sameti|| madhum madhunā samsandati sameti|| phāṇitaṃ phāṇitena samsandati sameti||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti|||

15 Atītam pi addhānaṃ|| pe|||

16 Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ|| pe|||

17 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||| Kalyāṇādhimuttikā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi saddhiṃ samsandanti samenti|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Samsaggā vanatho jāto|| asamsaggena chijjati||
parittam dārum³ āruya|| yathā side⁴ mahannave||

Evam kusitam āgamma|| sādhujiṇi pi sīdati||
tas mā tam parivajjeyya|| kusitam hīnaviriyam||

Pavitteti ariyehi|| pahitatteti jhāyīhi||⁵
nīccam āradhāviriye|| paṇḍitehi sahāvaseti⁶|||

Chattham|||

¹ S¹⁻³ anāgatam—pe—

² S¹⁻³ add saddhiṃ

³ S³ (and perhaps S¹) dāru

⁴ So S¹; B side; S³ sideva ⁵ S¹⁻³ jāyīhi ⁶ C ovāseti

17 (7) *Asaddha*1 *Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati* ||¹

I

2 *Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti* ||

3 *Asaddhā asaddhehi* ² *saddhim saṃsandanti samenti* ||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saddhim saṃsandanti samenti ||
anottāpino ³ *anottāpihi* + *saddhim saṃsandanti samenti* ||
appassutā appassutehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti ||
kusitā kusitehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti || *muṭṭha-*
satino muṭṭhasatīhi ⁵ *saddhim saṃsandanti samenti* || *dup-*
paññā duppaññehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti ||

4 [*Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti* ||
hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti ||
ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim° || *bahussutā bahussutehi sad-*
dhim° || *āraddhaviyā āraddhaviyehi saddhim*° || *upatṭha-*
satino upatṭhasatīhi saddhim° || *paññavanto paññavantehi*
saddhim saṃsandanti samenti] ||⁶

5 *Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā*
saṃsandimsu samimsu ||

6 *Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu* ||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saṃsandimsu samimsu || *anottā-*
pino anottāpihi saddhim° || *appassutā appassutehi saddhim*° ||
kusitā kusitehi saddhim° || *muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi*
saddhim° || *duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim saṃsandhimsu*
samimsu ||

6 *Anāgataṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ dhātuso va sattā*
saṃsandissanti samessanti ||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandissanti samessanti ||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim° || *anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim* ||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ *assaddhā assaddhehi* always

³ So S¹⁻³; B *anottappino* always

⁴ S¹⁻³ *anottāpiyehi*; B *anottāppīhi*; both always

⁵ S¹⁻³ *muṭṭhasattino-tīhi* always

⁶ This paragraph is missing in S¹⁻³

pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā kusitehi
saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim|| pe||
duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandissanti sames-
santi||

7 Etarahi pi¹ bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam
dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| pe|| anottāpino anottāpihi
saddhim|| pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā
kusitehi saddhim|| pe|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatihi saddhim
samsandanti samenti|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim
samsandanti samenti||

II

8 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hiri-
manā hirimanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ottāpino
ottāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| bahussutā bahus-
sutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| āradhaviyā
āradhaviyehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| upaṭṭhi-
tasatino upaṭṭhasatihi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

9 Atītaṃ pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ|| pe||

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānaṃ|| pe||³

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānaṃ
dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| pe|| paññavanto paññavan-
tehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

Sattamaṃ||

18 (8) Asaddhamūlakāpaṇca

1 Sāvatti||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso va⁵ bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by B

³ 9 and 10 are less abridged in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ Omitted by B

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi sad-
 dhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandimsu samimsu|| pe||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā
 samsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam
 dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim|| ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim||
 duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi sad-
 dhim|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto pañña-
 vantehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||| Ekam||¹

II

6 Dhātuso va² bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||
 Evam vitthāretabbam|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi
 saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti
 samentī|||

7 Atītam pi|| pe||

8 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam^o||| Dve³

III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| bahussutā bahus-
 sutehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim sam-
 sandanti samentī|||

11 Atītam pi|| pe||

¹ In Sr.³ only

² Omitted by Sr.³

³ 7, 8, 9 are missing in B, and little more developed in Sr.³

12 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

13 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam|| pe||| Tiṇi|||¹

IV

14 Dhātuso bhikkhave|| pe||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
kusitā kusitehi saddhiṃ|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhiṃ||
Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi
saddhiṃ|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
samentīti|||

15 Atītam pi||

16 Anāgatam pi||

17 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|||
Cattāri||²

V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhiṃ|| duppaññā duppañ-
ñehi saddhiṃ||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhiṃ|| uppatṭhita-
satino upatṭhitasatihi saddhiṃ|| paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentīti|||

19 Atītam pi

20 Anāgatam pi

21 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|||
Pañca|||³ Aṭṭhamam|||

19 (9) Ahirikamūlakā cattāro

1 Sāvattīhi|||⁴

I

2 Dhātuso|| pe|||⁵

Ahrikā ahirikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti|| anottā-

¹ Missing in B

² 15, 16, 17 are omitted by B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; cattāri is missing in B

³ 19, 20, 21 are missing in B; little more developed in S¹⁻³; Pañca is missing in B

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave sattā

pino anottapihi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim||
 paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentī-
 ti|| Atitā pi|| Anāgatā pi|| Paccuppannam addhā-
 nam° samentīti|| Ekam||¹

II

3 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim°|| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| bahussutā
 bahussutehi saddhim° paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim
 samsandanti samentī|| Dve ² ||

III

4 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°||
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| āradhaviyā āradhavi-
 yehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsan-
 danti samentīti|| Tīni ³ ||

IV

5 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||
 mutthasatinomutthasatihi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim°|| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| upatthitasā-
 tino upatthitasatihi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi
 saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

6-8 Atitā pi|| Anāgatā pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam
 addhānam° samentīti|| Cattāri ⁴ ||

Navamam||

20 (10) *Anotappamūlakā tīni*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ All this from atitā is missing in B, and little more developed in S^r.³

² Missing in B

³ Missing in B

⁴ Missing in B; from atitā little more developed in S^r.³

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim°||duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim°||bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| Ekam||

3-5 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentī|| Ekam¹ ||

6 Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim°|| āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

7-9 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhanam|| Dve² ||

10 Anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| mutṭhasatino mutṭhasatihi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim°|| upatṭhitasatino upatṭhitasatihi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentī||

11-13 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Paccuppannam addhānam° samentī|| Tīni³ ||

Dasamam||

21 (11) Appassutena dve

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

Appassutā appassutehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| āradhaviyā

¹ 3-5 are missing in B; 5 only is complete (in S¹⁻³); ekam is also missing in B

² 7-9 are also missing in B; 9 is complete in S¹⁻³; Dve is missing in B

³ Tīni is missing, as 11-13; 13 being complete as usual in S¹⁻³

āradhaviyehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

3-5 Atitām pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|| Ekam||

6 Appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

7-9 Atitām pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|| Dve °||

Ekādasamam||

22 (12) *Kusītam*

1 Sāvattīti||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Kusitā kusītehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| muṭṭhasatino muṭṭhasatīhi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Āradhaviyā āradhaviyehi saddhim|| upaṭṭhitasatino upaṭṭhitasatīhi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentīti||

3-5 Atitām pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam samentīti|| Ekam °|| Dvādasamam||

Dutiyo vaggo||

[Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannam kātabbam||³]

Tassa uddānam °||

Sattimā Sanidānanca||

Giṇṇakāvasathena ca||

Hinādhimutti ca Kammam||

Sagātha Asaddha sattamam °||

¹ Same remarks as in the preceding suttas

² Same remarks as above

³ In B only

⁴ St. 3 Tassud°

⁵ Missing in St. 3 from Sattimā

Asaddhamūlakā pañca||
 Cattāro ¹ ahirikamūlakā||
 Anottappamūlakātini||
 Dve ² Appassutena ca Kūsitam||
 Ekakā vuttā ³ suttantā|| tīni pañcavakā suttam ⁴ ||
 bhāvisati vuttā suttā ⁵ || Dutīyo vaggo pavuccatīti ⁶ ||

CHAPTER III KAMMAPATHAVAGGO TATIYO

23 (1) *Asamāhita*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati ⁷ ||
 2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||
 3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| anottāpino anottāpihi sad-
 dhim|| asamāhitā asamāhitehi saddhim|| duppaññā dup-
 paññehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi sad-
 dhim|| samāhitā samāhitehi saddhim|| paññavanto pañña-
 vantehi saddhim saṃsandanti samentīti|| Pathamam ⁸ ||

24 (2) *Dussilya*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||
 2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||
 3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim|| anottāpino anottāpihi sad-
 dhim|| dussilā dussilehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi
 saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||
 4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| hiri-
 manā hirimanehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi saddhim||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri

² S¹⁻³ duve

³ S¹⁻³ ekakam vuttam

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañcakāni

⁵ suttam bhāvisati vuttā suttā are missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ pavuccatīti is missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam

silavanto silavantehi saddhim°||paññavanto paññavantehi
saddhim samsandanti samentiti||| Dutiyam|||

25 (3) Pañcasikkhāpadāni

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyino surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| Kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| musāvādā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratehi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Tatiyaṃ|||

26 (4) Sattakammapathā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti|||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| piṣuṇavācā piṣuṇavācehi saddhim°|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratā piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā pharusavācāya paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Catuttham|||

27 (5) Dasakammapatha

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Pāṇātipātino pāṇātipātīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| ādinnādāyino|| pe|| kāmesu micchācārino|| musāvādino|| piṣuṇavācā|| pharusavācā|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| abhijjhāluno abhijjhālūhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhim|| micchādittthikā micchādittthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

4 Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā pāṇātipātapaṭiviratehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| adinnādānā paṭiviratā|| kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā|| musāvādā paṭiviratā|| piṣuṇavācāya paṭiviratā|| pharusavācāya paṭiviratā|| samphappalāpā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| anabhijjhāluno anabhijjhālūhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| sammādittthikā sammādittthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| ||Pañcamam||

28 (6) Atthaṅgiko

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādittthikā micchādittthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| pe|| micchāvācā|| pe|| micchākammantā|| pe|| micchā-ājīvā|| pe|| micchāvāyāmā|| pe|| micchāsatino|| pe|| micchāsamādhino|| micchāsamādhīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti||

4 Sammādittthikā sammādittthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| Chattham||

29 (7) Dasaṅga

1 Sāvattthi||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā saṃsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādittthikā micchādittthikehi saddhim saṃsandanti samenti|| micchāsaṅkappā|| micchāvācā|| micchākammantā|| micchā-ājīvā|| micchāvāyāmā|| micchāsatino|| micchāsamā-

dhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
Micchāñāṇino micchāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samenti||
micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttihi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
samenti||

4 Sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikehi saddhiṃ saṃsandanti
samenti|| sammāsaṅkappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākam-
mantā|| sammā-ājivā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatiṇo|| sam-
māsamādhino|| Sammāñāṇino sammāñāṇīhi saddhiṃ
saṃsandanti samenti|| sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttihi
saddhiṃ saṃsandanti samentiti|| Sattamaṃ||

Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ kātabbaṃ||¹

Sattannaṃ suttantānaṃ ² uddānaṃ||
Asamāhitam Dussilyam|| ³ Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca||
Sattakammapathā vuttā|| Dasakammapathena ca||
Chattham Atthaṅgiko vutto|| Dasāṅgena ⁴ ca sattamaṃ||

Kammapathavaggo tatiyo||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHA-VAGGO

30 (1) Catasso

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ⁵

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||
Katamā catasso|| Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejo-
dhātu|| vāyodhātu||

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti|| Pathamam|| ⁶

31 (2) Pubbe

1 Sāvatti||

¹ In B only, since this development is missing there in each sutta

² S¹⁻³ Sattānaṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Dussilā asamāhitam

⁴ S¹⁻³ dasahi aṅgehi

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ ekam

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|||

3 Ko nu kho pathaviḍhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo¹ kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kiṃ nissaraṇanti|||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi|||

5 Yaṃ kho pathaviḍhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayaṃ pathaviḍhātuyā assādo||| Yaṃ² pathaviḍhātuyā aniccā dukkhā viparipāmadhammā|| ayaṃ pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo|| Yaṃ³ pathaviḍhātuyā chandarāgavinayo + chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idam pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|||

6 Yaṃ āpodhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

7 Yaṃ tejodhātum paṭicca|| pe|||

8 Yaṃ vāyodhātum paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ|| ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā assādo||| Yaṃ⁵ vāyodhātuyā aniccā dukkhā viparipāmadhammā|| ayaṃ vāyodhātuyā ādinavo||| Yaṃ⁶ vāyodhātuyā chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ|| idam vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|||

9 Yāva kivañcāhaṃ bhikkave imāsaṃ⁷ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsiṃ||⁸ neva tāvāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ|||

10 Yato cakhvāhaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ evaṃ assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ|| athāhaṃ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ|||

¹ B ādinavo always

³ B yo

⁵ S³ yā; missing in S¹

⁷ S³ imesaṃ

² S^{1,3} yā

⁴ Missing in S^{1,3}

⁶ B yo; S^{1,3} yā

⁸ S¹ nab (S³ nāb-) bhaññāsiṃ

11 Nāpañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me
cetovimutti¹ ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavoti².
Dutiyaṃ|||²

32 (3) *Acarim*

1 Sāvatti|||³

2 Pathavidhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim|||⁴ Yo pathavidhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata pathavidhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁵ sudiṭṭho|||

3 Pathavidhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo pathavidhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata pathavidhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so⁶ sudiṭṭho|||

4 Pathavidhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim|| Yam pathavidhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhaga-
mam yāvata pathavidhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me
tam⁷ sudiṭṭham|||

5-7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe||

8-10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe|||

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam
acarim|| Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata
vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so⁸ sudiṭṭho|||

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam
acarim||| Yo vāyodhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata vāyodhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho|||

13 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam
acarim||| Yam⁹ vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam||
yāvata vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭ-
ṭham|||

14 Yāva kivāncāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam
dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-
saraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam na abbhaññasim||¹⁰

¹ Ceto is omitted by S³ written between the lines in S¹

² Dve

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

⁴ Sometimes acarim whether in S¹ or in S³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ Missing in S³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³

¹⁰ So S¹ here; S³ nābbha° as above; B anabbha°

neva tāvāham¹ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

16 Nāpaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi|| Akuppā me cetovimutti||² ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavoti|| Tatīyaṃ||

33 (4) *Yo no cedam*

1 Sāvatti||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājanti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissareyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranti||³

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa||⁴ pe||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave tejodhātuyā|| pe||

11 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā assādo abhaviṣsa|| nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyuṃ|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājanti||

¹ S¹ athāham

³ B S¹ nissaraṇanti

² S¹-3 omit ceto

⁴ assādo° is in B only

12 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādinavo abhavissa||
nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum|| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā
vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti||

13 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam
abhavissa|| nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyum||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaraṇam||
tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti||¹

14 Yāva kīvañcime² bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nis-
saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbaññāpsu||³
neva tāvime⁴ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya nissatṭhā⁵ viṣaṃyuttā⁶ vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷
cetasā viharimsu||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsaṃ catunnam
dhātūnaṃ assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nis-
saraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāpsu|| atha
bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatṭhā
viṣaṃyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatena⁷ cetasā viharanti-
ti|| Catutthaṃ⁸||

34 (5) Dukkha

1 Sāvatti||

2 Pathavidhātu ce⁸ hidam bhikkhave ekantadukkhā
abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakantā anavakkantā
sukhena|| nayidam sattā pathavidhātuyā sārājeyyum||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavidhātusukkhā sukhānupatitā
sukhāvakantā anavakkantā dukkhena||⁹ tasmā sattā patha-
vidhātuyā sārājanti||

¹ B nissaraṇanti

² S¹⁻³ oca instead of °cime

³ So B always; S¹⁻³ abbaññāsum here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ tāvahaṃ

⁵ B nissatā; C nissatā

⁶ S³ viññātā

⁷ So C; B, S¹⁻³ vipariyādī° katena, both always

⁸ S¹⁻³ cattāri

⁹ S¹⁻³ °dhātuṇca always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sukhena, anavakkantā being omitted

3 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

4 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

5 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantadukkhā abhavi-
ssa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||
na yidam¹ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājeyyum||| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā
anavakkantā dukkhena||² tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sārā-
janti|||

6 Pathaviḍhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā
abhaviṣsa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā
dukkhena|| na yidam sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindeyyum|||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātu dukkhā dukkhān-
patitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||³ tasmā sattā
pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindanti|||

7 Āpodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

8 Tejodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave|| pe|||

9 Vāyodhātu ce hidam bhikkhave ekantasukhā abhaviṣsa
sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||
nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhā-
vakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||² tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā
nibbindanti|||

Pañcamam|||

35 (6) Abhinandam

1 Sāvatti|||

I

2 Yo bhikkhave pathaviḍhātum abhinandati dukkham
so abhinandati|| Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

3 Yo āpodhātum abhinandati|| pe|||

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati|| pe|||

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati||
Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti
vadāmi|||

¹ Sr-3 yadidam

² Sr-3 sukhena

³ Sr-3 dukkhena; Sr has avakkantā here and above

II

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavidhātum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

7 Yo āpodhātum|| pe||

8 Yo tejodhātum|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi|| Chattham||¹

36 (7) Uppādo

1 Sāvatti||

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavidhātuyā uppādo ñiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñiti jarāmarasassa pātubhāvo||

3 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe||

4 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo ñiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ñiti jarāmarasassa pātubhāvo||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavidhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarasassa atthagamo||

7 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe||

8 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānaṃ vūpasamo jarāmarasassa atthagamo ti|| Sattamaṃ||²

37 (8) Samaṇabrāhmaṇa (1)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| Katame catasso|| Pathavidhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ catunnaṃ dhātūnaṃ assādaṇa ādinavaṇa nissaraṇaṇa

¹ S¹.3 cha

² S¹.3 satta

yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā
vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāh-
maṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā|| na ca pana te āyasmantā
sāmaññattaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā dittheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
imāsaṃ catunnam dhātunaṃ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nis-
saraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti||¹ te ca kho me² bhik-
khave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇa-
sammatā brāhmaṇesu va³ brāhmaṇasammatā|| te ca
panāyasmantā sāmaññatthaṃ ca brahmaññatthaṇca diṭ-
theva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharantīti|| Atthamaṃ||

38 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| Katamā catasso||
Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ
catunnaṃ dhātunaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṇ ca assādaṇ
ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti
ti+ vitthāretabbam|| 5

4 Pajānanti|| pe||⁵ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasa-
mpajja viharantīti|| Navamaṃ||⁶

39 (10) *Samaṇa brāhmaṇa*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā patha-
viḍhātuṃ na pajānanti|| pathaviḍhātusamudayaṃ na
pajānanti|| pathaviḍhātunirodham na pajānanti|| pathavi-
dhātunirodhagāminin paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti||⁷ pe||

¹ Sr.³ nappajānanti

³ B ca

⁵ Omitted by Sr.³

⁷ B inserts here: te ca kho me bhikkhave samaṇā va
brāhmaṇā vā|| pa||

² Sr.³ te kho te

⁴ Sr.³ nappajānanti

⁶ Sr.³ Nava

3 Āpodhātum na pajānanti|| pe||

4 Tejodhātum na pajānanti|| pe||

5 Vāyodhātum na pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam na pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattam vā brahmaññattam vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pathavidhātum pajānanti|| pathavidhātusamudayam pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodham pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti||

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti||

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodham pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te ca kho me¹ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Dasamaṇ||²

Catuttha-vaggo||³

Tassuddānam||

Catasso Pubbe Acariṇ||

Yo-no-cedam⁴ Dukkheṇa ca||

Abhinandañ ca⁵ Uppādo||

Tayo Samaṇabrāhmaṇāti||

Dhātu-samyuttam tatiyaṃ samattam||⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ te kho te

² S¹⁻³ dasa

³ S¹⁻³ Catudhātu-vaggo samatto

⁴ S¹⁻³ acari no cedam

⁵ S¹⁻³ Abhinandanāṇa

⁶ S¹⁻³ Dhātusaññutti samatti

BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMVUTTAM

PĀTHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Tiṇakattham*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho¹ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|| Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyaṃ² bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ³ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yaṃ imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakatthasākhā palāsaṃ tacchettvā⁴ ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā caturaṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ ghaṭikaṃ karitvā⁵ nikkhippeyya|| Ayaṃ me mātā tassā me mātu ayaṃ mātā ti|| Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātu mātaro assu|| atha imasmiṃ Jambudīpe tiṇakatthasākhāpalāsaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsarataṃ||

6 Evaṃ dīgharattam vo⁶ bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam⁷ paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā||

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitunti|| Pathamam||⁷

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till etadavoca

² S¹⁻³ otaggo yaṃ always ³ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhave

⁴ S¹⁻³ taṃ chettvā; S³ ta (which seems to be erased) gahetvā ekajjhaṃ saṃhareyya ⁵ B katvā ⁶ B kho

⁷ C tippam missing with the following word in S¹⁻³

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

2 (2) *Pathavi*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati||¹

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ kolaṭṭhimattaṃ mattikāgūlikāṃ² karitvā nikkhippeyya|| Ayaṃ kho me pitā tassa me pitu ayaṃ pitā ti|| Apariyādinnā³ bhikkhave tassa purisassa pitu pitaro assu|| athāyaṃ mahāpathaviṃ parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ||

5 Evaṃ digharattaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ tibbam paccanubhūtaṃ vyasaṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ kaṭasi vaḍḍhitā||

6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitunti|| Duttiyaṃ||

3 (3) *Assu*

1 Sāvattthi|| pe||

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ||⁴

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ⁵ assupasaṇṇaṃ paggharitaṃ yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuḍdesu udakanti||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi-pe-tatrakhovoca—

² S¹⁻³ omit mattikā

³ S¹⁻³ oḍḍinno

⁴ S¹⁻³ add digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave dukkhaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ

⁵ S¹ rūdantānaṃ always

iminā dīghena āddhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

5 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me¹ tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo² iminā dīghena adhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||³

7 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mātumaraṇaṃ paccānubhūtaṃ||

8 Puttamaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ||

9 Dhītumaraṇaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ||

10 Nātiyyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ||

11 Bhogavyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ||

12 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave rogavyasanaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ|| tesāṃ vo rogavyasanaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ amanāpasamyogā manāpavippayogā kandantānaṃ rodantānaṃ assupasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||

13 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

14 Yāvancidaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuceitunti|| Tatiyaṃ||

4 (4) Khāraṃ

1 Sāvatti||⁴

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ tañhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññātha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ|| yaṃ vā vo iminā dīghena āddhunā sandhāva-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kho me

² S¹⁻³ kho instead of yaṃ vo

³ These last words from na tveva^o are omitted in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ add oyaṃ viharati—pe—

taṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ yaṃ vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yaṃ no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

5 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yaṃ vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ mātuthaññaṃ pītaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

7 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti|| Catutthaṃ||

5 (5) Pabbata

1 Sāvatti|| pe||¹ ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pe||²

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kimva dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro saṅkhātum|| ettakāni vassāni iti³ vā ettakāni vassasatāni iti vā ettakāni vassasahassāni iti vā ettakāni vassasata saṃhassāni iti vā ti||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti||

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu mahāselo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo⁴ asusiro ekagghano||⁵ tam enam⁶ puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakim sakim parimajjeyya||⁷ khippataram kho so bhikkhu mahāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya na tveva kappo||

7 Evam dīgho⁸ bhikkhu kappo|| evaṃ dīghānam kho

¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ viharati—pe—

² More developed in B

³ S¹⁻³ aññāti always

⁴ B acchinno

⁵ B ekagghano

⁶ S¹⁻³ tamena

⁷ S¹⁻³ oṃmaddeyya

⁸ S¹⁻³ add kho

bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito neka¹ kappasatam
samsitam neka¹ kappasahassam samsitam neka¹ kap-
pasata-sahassam samsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāro||
pe||| alam vimuccitunti|||² Pañcamam|||³

6 (6) Sāsapā

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||| Kim va dīgho nu kho bhante kappoti|||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro sañikhātum||
ettakāni vassāni iti vā|| pe|| ettakāni vassasatasahassāni iti
vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu⁵
āyasam⁶ nagaram yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena
yojanam ubbedhena punṇam sāsapānam cūlikābaddham||⁷
tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekam
sāsapam uddhāreyya|| khippataram kho so⁸ bhikkhu mahā
sāsaparāsi iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam
gaccheyya na tveva kappo|||

7 Evaṃ dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| evaṃ dīghānam kho
bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito neka¹ kappasatam
samsitam neka¹ kappasahassam samsitam neka¹ kap-
pasatasahassam samsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāro||
pe||| alam⁹ vimuccitunti||| Chattham|||¹⁰

7 (7) Sāvaka

1 Sāvattiyam viharati||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ neka always

² More developed in S¹⁻³

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave

⁶ B asayam

⁷ B gucūlikābandham

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

S¹ alameva S³ alañceva

¹⁰ S¹ dva

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—pe—ārāme

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Kiṃva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbatitā atikkantāti|||

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbatitā atikkantā te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā|| ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idhassu¹ bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino|| te divase divase kappasatasahassam² anussareyyum|| anusaritā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu||| .Atha³ te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālāṃ kareyyum|||

7 Evaṃ bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbatitā atikkantā te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti va ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||⁴

8 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti||| Sattamaṃ|||⁵

8 (8) Gaṇḍa

1 Rājagahe Veḷuvane|||⁶

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami pe|||⁷

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kiṃ va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbatitā atikkantā ti|||

4 Bahukā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbatitā atikkantā te na sukarā saṅkhātum|| ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā ti|||⁸

¹ B idhamassu

³ B adds me

⁵ Omitted by S^{1.3}

⁷ Complete in B

² Repeated in B

⁴ B adds ti

⁶ Complete in S^{1.3}

⁸ S^{1.3} omit ti

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātunti|||

6 Sakkā brāhmaṇāti Bhagavā avoca||| Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yato cāyaṃ Gangā nadī pahoti|| yattha ca mahāsamuddam appeti|| yā ca tasmim¹ antare vālikā² sā na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā vālikā iti vā ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā ettakāni vālikāsahassāni iti vā ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā|||

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmaṇa kappā abbatitā atikkantā|| te na sukarā saṅkhātum ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā|||

8 Taṃ kissa hetum||| Anamataggāyaṃ brāhmaṇa samsāro pubbakoti³ na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|||

9 Evaṃ dīgharattam kho brāhmaṇa dukkham paccanubhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam kaṭasi vadḍhitā|| yāvañcidam brāhmaṇa alam eva sabba-saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitunti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakāṃ mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu⁴ ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti||| Atthamam|||⁵

9 (9) Daṇḍo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratam|| pe||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo upari vebhāsaṃ khitto sakimpi mūlena nipatati sakim pi majjhena nipatati sakim pi aggena⁷ nipatati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānī-

¹ S¹-3 yāetasmiṃ

² S¹-3 vālukā (S³-lu) here only

³ S¹-3 —pe— abbreviated till 'virajjitum

⁴ Missing in S¹-3 from upāsakam

⁵ Missing in S¹-3

⁶ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

⁷ B antena

varaṇā¹ sattā¹ taṇhāsaṃyojanā¹ sandhāvantaṃ saṃsaraṇā¹
sakim pi asmā lokā param² lokam gacchanti|| sakim pi
parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam ūgacchanti||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| la³ alaṃ vimuccitunti|| Navamaṃ||⁴

10 (10) Puggala

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūṭe pabbate||⁵

2 Tatra|| voca||⁶

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam sandhāvato saṃ-
sarato⁷ siyā evaṃ mahā atthikaṇkalo⁸ atthipuñño atthi-
rāsi|| yathāyaṃ Vepullo pabbato sace saṃhārako assa saṃ-
bhataṇca na vinasseyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alaṃ vimuccitunti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Ekassekena kappena|| puggalassatthisaṇcayo||
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi|| iti vuttam mahesinā|| 1 ||

So kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto|| Vepullo pabbato mahā||
uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa|| Magadhānam giribbajo¹⁰|| 2 ||

Yato¹¹ ariyasaccāni|| sammappaññāya passati||
dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ|| dukkhassaca atikkamaṃ|| 3 ||

Ariyatthaṅgikam¹² maggaṃ|| dukkhūpasamaḡāminam||
sasattakkhattuṃ¹³ paramaṃ|| sandhāvitvāna puggalo||

¹ S^{1.3} add nam at the end

² S³ parasmā instead of pi^o|| imaṃ instead of param

³ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁴ Missing in S^{1.3}

⁵ More complete in B

⁶ Complete in B

⁷ S^{1.3} saṃsaratam

⁸ So B S¹; S³ oṣaṃkalo; C atthikalo; B omits mahā

⁹ S^{1.3} vatvā ¹⁰ So S^{1.3}; B obbaje; C oṣabbaje ¹¹ S^{1.3} add ca

¹² S^{1.3} ariyaṇcatthā^o

¹³ S^{1.3} sattakkhattu

dukkhassantakaro hoti|| sabbasamyojanakkhayā ti|| 4 ||
Dasamaṃ||¹

Pathamo vaggo||²

Tassa uddānaṃ||³

Tiṇakattham⁴ ca Pathavī||

Assa Khiraṃ ca Pabbataṃ||⁵

Sāsapā Sāvakā Gaṇḍā||

Daṇḍo ca⁶ Puggalenā ti||

DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Duggataṃ*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Tatra kho||⁷

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na-
paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ
sandhāvaṭaṃ saṃsarataṃ||

4 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha duggataṃ durūpetam
niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpaṃ paccanu-
bhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunā ti||

5 Taṃ kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave sam-
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti||⁸

Pathamaṃ||⁹

12 (2) *Sukhitaṃ*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||¹⁰

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe||

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ dasa

² S¹⁻³ vaggio paṭhamo

³ S¹⁻³ tassu^o

⁴ B tinakattham

⁵ S¹⁻³ pabbatā

⁶ S¹⁻³ Daṇḍena

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ Differently abbreviated in B and in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ ekam

¹⁰ Omitted in S¹⁻³

¹¹ Instead of sukhitaṃ sajjitaṃ confirmed by C, S¹⁻³ have
duggataṃ durūpetam of the preceding sutta

niṭṭham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evarūpam paccanu-
bhūtaṃ iminā dīghena addhunāti||

4 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati¹ pe|| alāṃ vimuccitunti||
Dutiyaṃ||²

13 (3) *Tiṃsamattā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane||

2 Atha kho tiṃsamattā Paveyyakā³ bhikkhū sabbe
araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe
tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṃ-
kamimsu|| upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdīmsu||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi|| Ime kho tiṃsamattā
Paveyyakā⁵ bhikkhū sabbe araññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā
sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā||
yaṃ nūnāham imesaṃ tathādhammaṃ deseyyaṃ yathā
nesaṃ⁶ imasmīṃ yeva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimucceyyanti||⁷

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Bhikkhavo ti||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

5 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave
saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattā-
naṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ||

6 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho
bahutaraṃ|| Yam vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhā-
vataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitam pasannaṃ⁸
paggharitaṃ|| yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

7 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ
desitaṃ ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yaṃ no
iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsarataṃ sīsacchin-

¹ na° is missing in S¹⁻³

² Missing in B

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ paṭṭheyyakā

⁴ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samyojanā always

⁵ S³ as above; S¹ paṭṭheyyakā

⁶ S¹⁻³ imesaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ cittaṃ vimucceyyāti

⁸ S¹⁻³ passannaṃ always

nānam lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajānātha||

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvataṃ saṃsaratāṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||¹ pe||

10 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ satāṃ gobhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|| la||

11 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ satāṃ mahisabhūtānaṃ² sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

12 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhānaṃ satāṃ urabbhabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

13 ajānaṃ satāṃ ajabhūtānaṃ|| pe||³

14 migānaṃ satāṃ migabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

15 kukkuṭānaṃ satāṃ kukkuṭabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

16 sūkaraṇānaṃ satāṃ sūkarabhūtānaṃ|| pe||⁴

17 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

18 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāripanthakā⁵ ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

19 Digharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paradārīkā ti gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam||⁶

20 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|| aḷaṃ vimuccitunti||

21 Idam avoca Bhagava|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti||

¹ S^{r-3} udakanti

² Here S^{r-3} stop adding tīpi

³ S^{r-3} put ajānaṃ before, urabbhānaṃ afterwards

⁴ S^{r-3} put still sūkaraṇānaṃ before, kukkuṭānaṃ afterwards

⁵ So B and C; S^{r-3} pāripanthikā

⁶ 11-19 are less developed in S^{r-3}

22 Imasmim ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhañṇamāne
timsamattānam Paveyyakānam¹ bhikkhūnam anupādāya
āsavehi cittāni vimuccesūti|||

Tatiyaṃ|||²

14 (4) Mātā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||³

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| pe|||⁴

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo|| yo na mātābhū-
tapubbo iminā dighena addhunā|||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃ-
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccitunti||| Catutthaṃ|||⁵

15 (5) Pitā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||⁶

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro|| [Sabbesam evam
peyyālo]|||⁷

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na pitābhūta-
pubbo|| la|||⁸

Pañcamam|||⁹

16 (6) Bhātā

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||¹⁰

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhātābhūta-
pubbo|| pe|||

Chaṭṭhaṃ|||¹¹

17 (7) Bhagini

1 Savatthi|||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na bhaginibhū-
tapubbo|| pe|||

Sattamaṃ|||

¹ S¹⁻³ pāṭhe°

² S¹⁻³ tīṇi

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

⁴ B gha

⁵ S¹⁻³ Cattāri

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca

⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ who have only -pe-

⁸ In B only

⁹ S¹⁻³ pañca

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evam peyyālo

¹¹ S¹ seem to have dva

18 (8) *Putto*1 Sāvatti||¹2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūta-
pubbo|| pe||Atthamam||²19 (9) *Dhātā*Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||³Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññā-
yati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ san-
dhāvatam saṃsaratam||Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhitabhūta-
pubbo iminā dighena addhunā||Tam kissa hetu||⁴ Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave saṃsāro
pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhā-
samyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsaratam||Evaṃ digharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhū-
tam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam⁵
kaṭasivaddhitā|| Yavaṃ cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabba-
saṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimucci-
tunt|| Navamam||⁶20 (10) *Vepullapabbatam*1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate||2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||⁷3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave
saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattā-
naṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam saṃsaratam||4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa
Pācīnavamso tveva⁸ samañña udapādi|| Tena kho pana¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ till satto² Missing in S¹⁻³³ Missing in S¹⁻³⁴ Here S¹⁻³ insert -na-⁵ S¹⁻³ add kimpaccanubhūtam omitting tibbam paccā°
(as before)⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³⁷ Complete in B⁸ B pācīna° always; S¹⁻³ teva always

bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Tivarā¹ tveva samaññā udapādi||| Tivarānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ² vassasahassāni³ āyuppanānaṃ ahosi||| Tivarā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavamsaṃ pabbataṃ catuhena ārohani catuhena orohanti|||

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena⁴ Kakusandho bhavagā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti||| Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugam|||

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa⁵ pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā|| te ca manussā kālakatā||⁶ so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto|||

7 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| yavaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave alama eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alaṃ virajjitum alaṃ vimuccitum|||

8 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vaṅkako tveva samaññā udapādi||| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Rohitassā tveva samaññā udapādi||| Rohitassānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ timsa-vassasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ ahosi||| Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vaṅkakam⁷ pabbataṃ tihena arohani tihena orohanti|||

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Koṇāgamano⁸ bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti|||⁹ Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttaraṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugam|||

10 Passatha bhikkhave|| sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kālakatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto||

¹ S¹ tivarā always, S³ sometimes

² S¹⁻³ olisaṃ

³ S¹ vassasatassahassāni

⁴ S¹⁻³ samayena bhi^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ sace imassa always

⁶ So B; S¹⁻³ kālakato always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Vaṅkam here only

⁸ B Koṇā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ahosi

Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| pe|| aṃ vimuccitum||¹

11 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabbatassa Supasso² tveva samaññā udapādi|| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ Suppiyā³ tveva samaññā udapādi|| Suppiyānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ vīsati + vassasahassani āyuppamāṇam ahosi|| Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassaṃ⁵ pabbataṃ dvihena ārohanti dvihena orohanti||

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti|| Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahosi aggam bhaddayugam||

13 Passatha bhikkhave|| Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kālamkatā so ca Bhagavā parinibbuto||

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā||⁶ pe|| aṃ vimuccitum||

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samaññā udapādi||⁷ Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānaṃ Māgadhakā tveva samaññā udapādi||⁷ Māgadhakānaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ appakam āyuppamāṇam parittam lahukam||⁸ yo ciram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo|| Māgadhakā bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbataṃ muhuttana ārohanti muhuttana orohanti||

16 Etarahi kho panāham bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno|| mayham kho⁹ pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugam¹⁰ aggam bhaddayugam||

17 Bhaviṣṣati bhikkhave so samayo|| yā ayaṃ cevimassa¹¹

¹ Sr.3 otunti

² Sr.3 Suphasso always

³ Sr.3 appiyā always

⁴ Sr.3 vīsatiṃ

⁵ Sr.3 omit m

⁶ Little more developed in B

⁷ udapādi is missing in Sr.3

⁸ Omitted by Sr.3

⁹ B omoggalānāsāvakayugam

¹⁰ Sr.3 ayamevimassa

pabbatassa samaññā antaradhāyissati|| ime ca manussā
kālaṃ karissanti ahañ ca parinibbāyissāmi||

18 Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā evaṃ addhuvā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā||
Yāvaṃ eidaṃ bhikkhave alaṃ eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-
dituṃ alaṃ virajjitūṃ alaṃ vimuccitūṃ ti||

19 Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvāna¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Pācīnavamso Tivarānaṃ||
Rohitassānaṃ Vaṅkako||
Suppiyānaṃ Supassā ti||²
Māgadhānaṃ ca Vepulla|| 1 ||³

Aniccāvata saṅkhārā||
Uppāda vayadhammino||⁴
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti||
Tesaṃ vūpasamo sukho ti|| 2 ||
||Dasamaṃ||⁵

Dutiyo vaggo||
Tassa uddānaṃ||⁶

Duggataṃ Sukhitaṃ ceva||
Timsa⁷ Mātā Pītena ca||
Bhātā Bhaginī Putto ca||
Dhītā Vepullapabbataṃ||

Anamatagga-saṃyuttaṃ catuttham||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na ² S¹⁻³ appiyanāṃ supassāsī (S¹ sī)

³ S¹⁻³ —lām

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppādā

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³; S¹ puts yya

⁶ S¹⁻³ tassudā

⁷ B tīsa

⁸ B tatiyaṃ

BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTAM

1 *Santuttham*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||¹

2 Santutthāyam² bhikkhave³ Kassapo itaritarena cīva-
rena|| Itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā⁴ ca vaṇṇavādi|| na ca
cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ⁵ āpajjati|| Aladdhā
cīvaram na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito⁶ amuc-
chito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño pari-
bhūjati||

3 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena piṇḍa-
pātena|| Itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi||
na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati||
Aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapā-
taṃ agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nis-
saraṇapaṇño paribhūjati||

4 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena senā-
sanena|| Itaritarena senāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi||
na ca senāsanahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjati||
Aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissa-
raṇapaṇño paribhūjati||

5 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena gilāna-
paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena|| Itaritaragilāna-paccaya-
bhesajja-parikkhārasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādi|| na ca gilāna-
paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ
āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parik-
khāraṃ⁷ na paritassati|| laddhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-
parikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādina-
vadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhūjati||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Santutthā
bhaviṣṣāma itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

² S¹⁻³ santuttho yaṃ always

³ S¹⁻³ insert mahā

⁴ B itari° always

⁵ B °pati° always

⁶ S¹⁻³ agadhito always

⁷ S¹⁻³ °parikkhāraṇam

ca vaṇṇavādino|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpaṃ
 āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na¹ paritassissāma||
 laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhitā amuechitā anajjhāpannā
 ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇa - paññā paribhuñjissāma||
 Evaṃ sabbam kātābham||² Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itari-
 tarena piṇḍapātena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itari-
 tarena senāsanena|| pe||| Santuṭṭhā bhavissāma itaritarena
 gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārena|| itaritara-gilāna-
 paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇa-
 vādino|| na ca gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkārahetu ane-
 sanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissāma||| Aladdhā ca gilāna-pac-
 caya-bhesajja-parikkhāram na paritassissāma|| laddhā ca
 gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhitā amuechitā
 anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñ-
 jissāma ti||| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitābham||

7 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā kassa-
 pasadiso|| ovaḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitab-
 banti||| Pathamam|||

2 Anottāpi

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ³ āyasmā ca Mahā-
 kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipa-
 tane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisal-
 lānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami||
 pe|||⁴ vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
 tam Mahā-Kassapam etaḍ avoca|||

4 Vuccati hidam āvuso Kassapa anātāpi⁵ anottāpi⁶
 abhabbo sambodhāya⁷ abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anu-
 tarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||| Ātāpi ca kho⁸

¹ B inserts ca.

² S¹⁻³ sabbam evam kātābham

³ S¹ insert here Bhagavā

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ So B and C; S¹⁻³ anātāpi

⁶ B anottappi always

⁷ S¹⁻³ add m

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo¹ nibbānāya bhabbo¹ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti||²

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya||³ Kittāvatā ca pana⁴ ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti||

I

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti|| na ātappam karoti|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|| Anuppannā me kusalā⁵ dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti||

Evam kho āvuso anātāpī hoti||

II

7 Kathaṇcāvuso anottāpī hoti||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā⁶ anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||⁷ Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ogamāya

³ S¹ adds here between the lines ātāpī ca otāpī ca abhabbo sambodhāya nibbānāya anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anāgatāpī (*sic*) hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya

⁴ B panāvuso

⁵ S¹⁻³ akusalā preceded by pāpakā in S³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³; represented in S¹ by nā; S³ na

⁷ S¹⁻³ ottappati

Evam kho āvuso anottāpī hoti|||

8 Evam kho āvuso anāṭāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

III

9 Kathaṇi ca āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ātappam karoti||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā¹ anattāya samvatteyyunti ātappam karoti||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā|| pe|||² ātappam karoti|||

Evam kho āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

IV

10 Kathaṇcāvuso ottāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nupajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati||| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti ottappati|||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpī hoti|||

11 Evam kho āvuso ātāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya ti|||

Dutiyam|||

3 Candupamam

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||⁴

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamatha|| apa-

¹ So S¹⁻³; B °hiyya° always; C °hiya°

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ me kusalā; S¹ adds pāpakā a between the lines; S¹ adds nu, S¹ an after dhammā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra—voca—

kasseeva kāyam apakassa¹ cittaṃ niccanavakā² kulesu appagabbhā³||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso jarūdapānaṃ⁴ vā olokeyya pabbatavisamaṃ vā nadiduggaṃ⁵ vā apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave candupamā kulāni upasaṅkamatha apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā⁶||

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasaṅkamati apakesseva kāyam apakassa cittaṃ niccanavako kulesu appagabbho⁷||

4 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave kathamarūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitunti⁸||

5 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā⁹|| Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho¹⁰|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti¹¹||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse paṇim cālesi¹²|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ¹³ ākāse paṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati¹⁴|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati¹⁵|| labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññāniti¹⁶||

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁷|| evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano¹⁸|| Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum¹⁹|| Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasaṅkamato kulesu cittaṃ na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati²⁰|| labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññāniti²¹||

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano²²|| Evam paresaṃ lābhena attamano hoti sumano²³||

[9 Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasaṅkamitum²⁴]²⁵||

¹ B adds va; further on appakasseva

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ niccaṃ navīyā

³ B °gabbhā° always

⁴ S¹ omits ja, S³ jarū

⁵ S¹⁻³ nadiduggaṃ

⁶ B apāyaṃ

⁷ In S¹⁻³ only.

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

11 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavampatisaranā|| Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantī||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmī||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evamecitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyū|| sutvā ca dhammaṃ pasīdeyyū¹|| pasannā ca me pasannā kāraṃ kareyyunti|| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

14 Yo ca² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ citto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Svākhyāto³ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ehipassiko opāyiko⁴ paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| aho vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyū|| sutvāca dhammaṃ ājāneyyū|| ājānitvā⁵ ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti|| Iti dhammasudhammataṃ paṭicca paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Kāruṇṇaṃ paṭicca⁶ anudayaṃ paṭicca⁷ anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evamecitto paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti|| Svākhyāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| Aho

¹ B pasideyyū

² B omits ca

³ So B; S¹⁻³ svākkhāto, as usual

⁴ B opāneyyiko as elsewhere

⁵ B ājānetvā always

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti once more

⁸ As above (Note 3)

vata me dhammaṃ suṇeyyūṃ|| sutvā ca pana ¹ dhammam ājāneyyūṃ|| ājānitvā ca pana tathattāya paṭipajjeyyunti||
Iti dhammasudhammatam paṭicca ² anudayam paṭicca ² anukampam upādāya paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti||

16 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovādissāmi yo vā panassa kassapasadiso|| ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajjitabbanti||

Tatiyaṃ||³

4 Kulupagam

1 Sāvatti||⁴

2 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulūpako ⁵ hotuṃ|| Kathaṃrūpo bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako hotunti||

3 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃcitto kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Dentu yeva ⁶ me mā ⁷ adamsu|| bahukaññeva me dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇitaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā dandham|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti||

5 Tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃcittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti tena bhikkhu sandiyyati||⁸ so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ|| pe||⁹ lukhaṃ denti no paṇitaṃ|| pe||⁹ dandham denti no sīghaṃ|| tena bhikkhu sandiyyati|| so tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena bhikkhu sandiyyati||

¹ S¹ omits pana; S³ capana

² S¹⁻³ insert paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti

³ S¹ 9 instead of tatiyaṃ omitted by S³

⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

⁵ So C; B kulupako always; S¹⁻³ kulū (or -lū) pago

⁶ S¹⁻³ dentuññeva ⁷ S¹⁻³ repeat me mā

⁸ So B; C. sandiyati; S¹⁻³ sandiyyati

⁹ Complete in S¹⁻³

so tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||
Evaṃrūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na arahati kulūpako
hotuṃ||

6 Yo ca kho¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu evamecitto kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā² adamsu|| bahukaññeva me³ dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇitaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sihaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccaṃ ti||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhu evamecittassa kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ^o +|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇitaṃ^o +|| dandhaṃ denti no sihaṃ^o +|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati||

Evaṃrūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulūpako hotuṃ||

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evamecitto⁵ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| Taṃ kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā⁶ adamsu|| bahukaññeva⁷ me dentu mā thokaṃ|| paṇitaññeva me dentu mā lukhaṃ|| sihaññeva me dentu mā dandhaṃ|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti||

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evaṃ cittaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamato na denti|| tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| thokaṃ denti no bahukaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| lukhaṃ denti no paṇitaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| dandhaṃ denti no sihaṃ|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyati|| so na tato nidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ|| tena Kassapo no sandiyyati||

¹ S¹⁻³ yova (or ca?) hama

² S¹⁻³ dentaññeva mā me mā

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Complete in all the MSS.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omits citto

⁶ S¹⁻³ have here me mā one time only as well as B

⁷ S¹⁻³ bahuññeva here and above

yati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam paṭisam-
vediyati||

10 Kassapena vā hi bhikkhave ovadissāmi yo vā panassa
kassapasadiso|| ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya paṭipajji-
tabbanti|| Catuttham||¹

5 Jīṇaṃ

1 Evaṃ me sutam||² Rājāgahe Veḷuvane||³

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi||⁴

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassa-
paṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Jīṇo si tvaṃ Kassapa garu-
kāni ca⁵ te imāni sānāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni|| tasmā
ti ha tvaṃ Kassapa gahapatāni ceva cīvarāni dhārehi
nimantanāni⁶ ca bhuñjāhi mama ca⁷ santike viharābhi||

4 Ahaṃ kho bhante digharattam araṇṇako⁸ ceva araṇ-
ṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| piṇḍapātiko ceva⁹ piṇḍapāti-
kattassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| paṃsukūliko ceva paṃsukūlikat-
tassa vaṇṇavādi|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇ-
ṇavādi|| appiccho ceva appicchattāya vaṇṇavādi|| santuṭṭho
ceva santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi|| pavivitto ceva pavivekassa
ca vaṇṇavādi|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇa-
vādi|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Kimpāna tvaṃ Kassapa atthavasam sampassamāno
digharattam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa vaṇṇavādi||
Evaṃ peyyālo|| piṇḍapātiko ceva⁹|| paṃsukūliko ceva||
tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto
ceva|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyāram-
bhassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno dighar-
attam araṇṇako ceva araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ cattāri

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of ekam^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ nimantanāsu

⁷ S¹⁻³ mamañca

⁸ S¹⁻³ āraṇṇo

⁹ S¹⁻³ ca (or va) always

piṇḍapātiko ceva|| paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| apiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavivitto ceva|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambassa¹ ca vaṇṇavādī||

7 Attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ ca janatam anukampamāno apperaṇāma pacchimā janatā diṭṭhanugatiṃ āpajjeyyup|| Ye kira te ahesuṃ buddhānubuddhasāvaka te dīgharattam araṇṇikā ceva ahesuṃ araṇṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| pe|| piṇḍapātikā ceva ahesuṃ|| paṃsukūlikā ceva ahesuṃ|| tecīvarikā ceva ahesuṃ|| appicchā ceva ahesuṃ|| santuṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ|| pavivittā ceva ahesuṃ|| asaṃsaṭṭhā ceva ahesuṃ|| āradhaviṛiyā ceva ahesuṃ|| viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino ti|| te tathattāya paṭipajjissanti|| tesuṃ tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Ime khvāham bhante dve atthavase sampassamāno dīgharattam araṇṇiko ceva araṇṇikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| paṃsukūliko ceva|| tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuṭṭho ceva|| pavitto ceva|| asaṃsaṭṭho ceva|| āradhaviṛiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavāditi||

9 Sādhū sādhū Kassapa|| bahujaṇahitāya kira tvam Kassapa paṭipanno bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ||

10 Tasmātiha tvam Kassapa sānāni ceva paṃsukūlikāni dhārehi nibbasanāni|| piṇḍapatāya ca carāhi araṇṇe ca viharāhi||

Pañcamam²||

6 Ovādo (1)

1 Rājagahe³ Veluvane||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| pe⁴||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Ovada⁵ Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ⁶ aham vā

¹ B viriyārabha ° always

² S¹⁻³ pañca

³ S¹⁻³ insert viharati ⁴ Complete in B ⁵ S¹⁻³ Ovadi

⁶ S¹⁻³ dhammikaṃ (further on dhammim) katham

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyam¹ tvam vā ahaṃ vā bhikkhū-
naṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyam tvam vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassaka-
raṇehi² dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaḡ-
gāhiṇo³ anusāsaniṃ⁴|| Idhāhaṃ bhante addasaṃ Bhaṇ-
ḍaṃ⁵ ca nāma bhikkhuṃ Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ
Abhiñjikaṃ⁶ ca nāma bhikkhuṃ Anuruddhassa saddhivi-
hāriṃ aññamaññaṃsu tena accāvadante|| Ehi bhikkhu
ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati|| ko sundarataṃ bhāsissati|| ko
cirataṃ bhavissatīti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu|| mama vacanena Bhaṇḍaṃ ca bhikkhuṃ
Ānandassa saddhivihāriṃ Abhiñjikaṃ ca bhikkhuṃ Anurud-
dhassa saddhivihāriṃ āmantehi Satthā āyasmante āman-
teti ti⁷|||

6 Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā
yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā te bhik-
khū etad avoca|| Satthā āyasmante āmantetīti|||

7 Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhuṃ patissutvā yena
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antaṃ nisaṃsiṃsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinne⁸ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad
avoca||| Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃsu
tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsis-
sati ko sundarataṃ bhāsissati ko cirataṃ bhāsissatīti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

9 Kim nu kho⁹ me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ
desitaṃ ājānātha||| Ettha tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññaṃ-
su tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhā-
sissati ko sundarataṃ bhāsissati ko cirataṃ bhāsis-
satīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ovadeyyam

² S¹⁻³ insert ca before karaṇehi; C karaṇehi

³ So B and C; S¹⁻³ appa^o ⁴ B anusāsani; S¹ osani

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhaṇḍum ⁶ B abhiñjika; S¹⁻³ abhiñjika always

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit āmantehi and āyasmante, and have āmantesi

⁸ S¹⁻³ nisinnā

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit kho

No hetam bhante|||

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitam ājānātha|| atha kiñcarahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññāṃsu tena accāvadatha||| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaraṃ bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataraṃ bhāsissatīti|||

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipaṭṭvā Bhagavantam etad avocum|||

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññāṃsu tena accāvadimha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti||| Tesanno bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭigāṇhātu āyatīṃ samvarāyāti|||

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññāṃsu tena accāvadittha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti||| Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarotha|| taṃ vo mayam paṭigāṇhāma|||

13 Vuddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatīṃ ca samvaram āpajjatīti||| Chatṭham¹|||

7 Ovādo (2)

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane²|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ³ ahaṃ vā

¹ Sr.³ dva

² Sr.³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca—

³ Sr.³ dhammiṃ° always

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā|| ahaṃ vā bhikkhū-
naṃ dhammikathaṃ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti||

4 Dubbacā kho ¹ bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovacassakara-
ṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggā-
hīno ² anusāsaniṃ ³||

5 Yassa kassaci bhante + saddhā natthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappaṃ natthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| viriyaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso
vā āgacchati hāniyeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi||

6 Seyyathāpi bhante kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena
hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva kho
bhante yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
pe|| hiri natthi|| ottappaṃ natthi|| viriyaṃ natthi|| paññā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati hāni yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
vuddhi||

7 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ||
ahiriko purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānaṃ etaṃ|| anottāpi
purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| kusīto purisa-
puggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| duppañño purisapug-
galo ti bhante|| pe ⁵|| kodhano|| purisapuggalo ti|| pe ⁵||
upanāhi purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etaṃ|| Na
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti bhante parihānam etaṃ||

8 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| hiri atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappaṃ atthi kusa-
lesu dhammesu|| viriyaṃ atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| paññā
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgac-
chati vuddhiyeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-
hāni ⁶||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante juphapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati|| vadḍhateva vaṇṇena vadḍhati maṇḍa-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B S¹⁻³ appa^o; S¹ oggāhīno

³ B anusāsani; S¹⁻³ nim

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhuno

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ B parihānam

lena vadḍhati ābhāya vadḍhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva
kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||
pe|| hiri atthi|| la|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati|| vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no
parihāni||

10 Saddho purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ||
Hirimā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| ottāpi
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| āraddhaviriyo
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| paññavā puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| akkodhano puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| anupanāhi puri-
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etaṃ|| Santi bhikkhū
ovādakāti bhante aparihānam etan ti||

11 Sādhū sādhu Kassapa|| yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| la|| ottappam
natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||
tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva paṭikaṅkhā
kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

12 Seyyathāpi Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā
divaso vā āgacchati|| hāyateva vaṇṇena|| pe¹|| hāyati
ārohapariṇāhena|| Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassaci
saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| ottap-
pam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā natthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva
paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

13 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ||
ahiriko|| pe|| anottāpi|| kusīto|| duppañño|| kodhano||
upanāhi purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ|| Na
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ||

13 Yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-
mesu|| la||² hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi||
paññā atthi kusalesudhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā
āgacchati vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu||³

14 Seyyathāpi Kassapa juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ add pe

divaso vā āgacchati|| vaddhateva vaṇṇena vaddhati maṇḍa-
lena vaddhati ābhāya vaddhati ārohapariṇāhena|| evaṃ eva
kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||
hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| paññā atthi
kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati||
vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni||

15 Saddho purisapuggaloti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
hirimā|| pe||| ottāpī|| āradbhaviriyo|| paññavā|| akkodhano||
anupanāhi purisapuggalo ti Kassapa aparihānam etaṃ||
Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etaṃ ti|||

Sattamaṃ|||¹

8 Ovādo (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe|||²

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| pe|||³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kas-
sapaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||| Ovāda Kassapa bhikkhū
karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ|||⁴ ahaṃ vā,
Kassapa bhikkhūnaṃ ovadeyyaṃ tvaṃ vā|| ahaṃ vā bhik-
khūnaṃ dhammikathaṃ⁵ kareyyaṃ tvaṃ vāti|||

4 Dubbaṇā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovaccassaka-
raṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhiṇaggā-
hino anusāsanaṃti|||

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araṇṇākā
ceva⁶ ahesuṃ|| araṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| piṇḍapā-
tikā ceva ahesuṃ piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| paṃsu-
kūlikā ceva ahesuṃ paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
tecivarikā ceva ahesuṃ tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādino||
appicchā ceva ahesuṃ appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādino|| san-
tutthā ceva ahesuṃ santutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādino|| pavivittā
ceva ahesuṃ pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| asaṃsatthā ceva

¹ Missing in S²⁻³

² S²⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

³ Complete in B

⁴ See the preceding sutta

⁵ See preceding sutta

⁶ S²⁻³ ca always as in the preceding

abhesum asamsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādino|| āradhaviyiyā ceva
abhesum viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādino||

6 Tatra¹ yo hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakat-
tassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| piṇḍapātiko ceva piṇḍapātikassa
ca vaṇṇavādī|| pamsukūliko ceva pamsukūlikattassa
ca vaṇṇavādī|| tecivariko ceva tecivarikattassa ca vaṇ-
ṇavādī|| appiccho ceva appicch atāya ca vaṇṇavādī|| san-
tuttho ceva santutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī|| pavivitto ceva
pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| asamsattho ceva asamsaggassa
ca vaṇṇavādī|| āradhaviyiyō ceva viriyārambhassa ca
vaṇṇavādī|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi
bhikkhu ko nāmayam² bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhik-
khu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam
āsanam nisīdāhīti||

7 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evam³ hoti||
Yo kira so hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakattassa ca
vaṇṇavādī|| pe|| piṇḍapātiko ceva|| pamsukūliko ceva|| te-
civariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavivitto
ceva|| asamsattho ceva|| āradhaviyiyō ceva viriyāram-
bhassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena niman-
tenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmayam bhikkhu bhaddako vatā-
yam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu
idam āsanam nisīdāhī ti|| Te tathattāya paṭipajjanti||
tesam tam hoti digharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Etarahi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva ārañṇakā
na ca ārañṇakattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva piṇḍapātikā na
ca piṇḍapātikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva pamsukūlikā na
ca pamsukūlikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva tecivarikā na ca
tecivarikattassa vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva⁴ appicchā na ca
appicchatāya vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva santutthā na ca san-
tutthiyā vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa
vaṇṇavādino|| na ceva asamsatthā na ca asamsaggassa vaṇ-

¹ S¹-3 tatrā

² S¹-3 nāmo ayam always

³ Missing in S¹-3

⁴ Instead of na ceva S¹-3 insert here hoti bhikkhu
ñāto yassassī lābhī civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya
bhesajjanañ ca

ṇavādino|| na ceva āradhaviyā na ca viriyārambhassa
vaṇṇavādino||

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassi lābhi cīvara-piṇḍa-
ḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānam||
taṃ therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu||
ko nāmāyaṃ bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrah-
macārikāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam
nisidāhiti||

10 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ hoti||
Yo¹ kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassi lābhi cīvara-piṇḍa-
ḍapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānam|| taṃ
therā bhikkhū nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyaṃ
bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sabrahmacārikāmo
vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisidāhiti||
Te tathattāya paṭipajanti|| tesam taṃ hoti digharattam
ahitāya dukkhāya||

Yañhi taṃ² Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyya Upad-
ḍutā brahmacārī³ brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā⁴
brahmacārī brahmacārābhibhavanenāti||⁵ evaṃhi taṃ
Kassapa sammā vadamāno vadeyya Upaddutā brahmacārī
brahmacārūpaddavena abhibhavanā brahmacārī brah-
macārābhibhavanenāti||⁶ Aṭṭhamam||

9 Jhāṇabhiññā

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁷

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva⁸ ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ
vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja
viharāmi||

¹ S¹⁻³ so

² S¹⁻³ sañhitam

³ S¹⁻³ prefix sa here only

⁴ C abhivanā; B abhipatthanā; S¹ adds va

⁵ B abhippatthanenāti; brahmacābhibhavanenāti

⁶ Same varieties of reading as in the first part of the
phrase

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—tatra voca

⁸ So C and S¹⁻³; B yāvade always

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati viviceva kāmehi viviceva¹ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathanam jhānam upasampajja viharati||

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati||

4 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako² ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tatiyam jhānam upāsampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati|| pe||³ tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati||

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā sati parisuddhim catuttham jhānam⁴ upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe|| catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati||

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā|| pe|| Ākāśanañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam samatikkamā anantam viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||

¹ Sr.³ viviceva

³ Complete in Sr.³

² Sr.³ upekkha° always

⁴ Sr.³ catutthajjhānam

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe||¹ viññā-
nañ cāyataṇaṃ upasampajja viharati||

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso viññā-
nañcāyataṇaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñceṭi ākiñcaññāya-
tanam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| ākiñcañ-
ñāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam
upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati|| pe|| neva-
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati||

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| sabbaso
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayita-
nirodham upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave||² pe|| saññāvedayitanirodham
upasampajja viharati||

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhomi|| Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomi||
bahudhā pi hutvā eko homi|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ
tirokuḍḍaṃ³ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gac-
chāmi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyāpi ummuja nimujjaṃ
kāromi seyyathāpi uḍake|| uḍake pi abhiijamāne gacchāmi
seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamāmi⁴
seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo|| Ime pi candimasūriye evam
mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasāmi pari-
majjāmi|| yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati anekavidham
iddhividham paccanubhoti|| pe|| Yāva brahmalokā pi
kāyena vasaṃ vatteti||

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbāya sotadhā-
tuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakena⁵ ubho sadde supāmi
dibbe ca mānuse⁶ ca ye dūre santike ca||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbāya sota-
dhātuyā|| pe|| dūre santike ca||

¹ Complete in B

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B °kuṭṭaṃ

⁴ S¹ pallaṅkenañcaṅ°; B omits caṅ°

⁵ B mānussikāya

⁶ B mānusse

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi|| vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāmi|| sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| samohaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| mahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| amahaggaṭṭaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāmi||¹

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti|| sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgacittanti pajānāti|| pe|| avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti||

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi|| seyyathīdaṃ|| ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ² pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisaṭṭaṃ pi jātisaṭṭasāsaṃ pi jātisaṭṭasāsaṃ pi|| aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe|| amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādi|| tatāvāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti|| iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāti anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati|| seyyathīdaṃ|| ekam pi jātiṃ|| pe|| iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati||

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅgikena³ satte passāmi||

¹ S¹-3 intervert here as before the affirmation and the negation

² S¹-3 viṣati

³ S¹-3 mānussaṅgikena

cavamāne uppajjamāne¹ hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi||| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī duc-caritena² samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ micchādītthikā micchādītthikamma-samādānā te kāyassa bhedaḥ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā|||³ Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anu-pavādaḥ sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bhedaḥ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannāti||| Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati dibbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne|| pe|||⁴ yathākammupage satte pajānāti|||

17 Ahañca bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti||| Navamaṃ|||⁵

10 Upassayaṃ

1 Evam me sutam||⁶ ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Kassapo Savatthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivā-

¹ B uppajjamāne always

² S¹⁻³ have vacīmano duc-caritena^o and omit manoduc-caritena^o here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ uppannā

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

setvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo
tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad
avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro¹ bhikkhu-
nupassayo² tenupasaṅkossāmāti|||

Gaccha tvam āvuso Ānanda bahukieco tvam bahukaraṇi-
yo ti|||

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-
Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena
aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

Gaccha tvam āvuso Ānanda bahukieco tvam bahukaraṇi-
yoti|||

5 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahā-
Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena
aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅkissāmā ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pubbaṇhasamayam
nivassetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā
samaṇena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasaṅ-
kami||| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Mahā-
Kassapo tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam
Mahā-Kassapam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

8 Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Mahā-Kassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi
samuttejesī sampahamsesi|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tā bhikkhuniyo
dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā
sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi|||

10 Atha kho Thullatissā³ bhikkhunī anattamanā anatta-
manavācam nicchāresi||| Kim pana ayyo⁴ Mahā-Kassapo
ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam
bhāsītabbam maññāti|| seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako

¹ S¹-3 yenañña° always

² B bhikkhū° always

³ So B; C thūla°; S¹ phulla°; S³ pulla° here only

⁴ S¹ panayyo; S³ paneyyo

sūcīkāraṣṣa santike sūcim vikketabbam maññeyya|| evam
eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino
sammukhā dhammam bhāsitaḥḥam maññātīti|||

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullatissāya bhik-
khunipā imaṃ vācam bhāsanānāya|||

III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānan-
dam etad avoca||| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda|| ahaṃ
sucivāṇijako tvam sucikāro udāhu ahaṃ sucikāro tvam
sucivāṇijakoti|||

Khamatha ¹ bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti|||

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te saṃgho uttari-
upaparikkhi||| ²

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda|||

14 Api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe
upanīto||| ³ Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivie-
ceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-
cāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasaṃ-
pajja viharāmi||| Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivieceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-
takkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam
upasampajja viharatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhu-
saṃghe upanīto||| Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi
vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam
savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-
sampaḥḥajja viharāmi||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅ-
khati vivieceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi|| pe|||
pathamam jhānam ⁴ upasampajja viharatī ti|||

16-29 Navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ⁵ pañ-
cannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo|||

¹ B khamā

² So B and C who adds pi; S¹⁻³ uttarim upaparikkhan-
tam kim maññasi^o

³ B upanito always; S¹⁻³ upanīte here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ pathamajjhānam

⁵ B omits viharā^o

30 Tam kim maññasi āvuso¹ Ānanda api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

32 Sattarātanaṃ vā² āvuso nāgam aḍḍhatṭharātanaṃ vā tālapattikāya³ chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyāti|||

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyam-hā ti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 Cīvaram

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇā-girismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena sad-dhim|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tim-samattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā|||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ insert yo

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantam cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ¹ Veluvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapam abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avocaṃṃṃ Kati² nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattantiṃṃ

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattaṃṃ dummaṅkūnaṃ³ puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihaṛāya⁴ mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅgham bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cāṃṃṃ Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanaṃ paññattantiṃṃ

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam⁵ āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi⁵ bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane⁶ amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikaṃ carasiṃṃ sassa-ghātam maññe carasi kulupagghātam⁷ maññe carasiṃṃṃ Olujjāti⁸ kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti⁹ kho te āvuso¹⁰ navappāyāṃṃ navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññā-sītiṃṃṃ

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni ṃṃ atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamātiṃṃṃ

¹ m is omitted in S¹; afterwards added in B

² S¹⁻³ Kinnu

³ So C; B dummaṅkūnaṃ; S¹⁻³ dummaññūnaṃ.

⁴ phāsu^o and phāsuka^o ⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhojanehi

⁷ So B; S¹⁻³ kulupagghātam; C kulappagghātam

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ olujjasi; C ullujjasi

⁹ S¹⁻³ pallujjanti; C pallajjanti

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi¹ sasagghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi¹ Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā² Na vāyaṃ³ kumārako mattam aññāsiti.

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī⁴ ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti⁵

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anatamanavācam nicchāresi⁶ Kimpana ayyo² Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatiti⁷

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya⁸

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca⁹ Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā³ vācā bhāsita⁴ yato ham⁴ āvuso kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum⁵ aññatra tena Bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena⁶

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi⁷ Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso⁶ pabbajjā⁸ na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnāṃ ekantapariuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum⁹ Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyanti¹⁰

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

¹ S¹⁻³ nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

² S¹⁻³ panayyo

³ B apaṭi^c always

⁴ So C; S¹⁻³ yato kho ham, B yatvāham

⁵ So B; C uddisatam and uddissitum; S¹ uddisita (S³-tam)

⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjho; C abbokāso

kānam¹ saṅghātim karitvā² ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyam pabbaji³ ||³

16 So evaṃ pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nālandam Bahuputte⁴ cetiye nisinnam⁵ disvanā me⁵ etad ahosi⁶ || Sattthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ⁷ Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ⁸ Sammāsambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ⁹ ti ||

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁰ || Sattthā me bhante Bhagavā¹¹ sāvako haṃ asmīti ||

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca¹² || Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbam¹³ cetasā samannāgataṃ sāva-kam ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmiti¹⁴ apasaññeva vaddeyya Passāmiti¹⁵ muddhā pi tassi vipateyya¹⁶ || Ahaṃ kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmiti¹⁷ passaññeva vadāmi Passāmiti¹⁸ ||

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam¹⁹ || Tib-bam²⁰ hirottappam²¹ paccupaṭṭhitam bhavissati thesesu navesu majjhimesūti²² evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam²³ ||

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam²⁴ || Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussaṃhi kusalūpasaññitam sabbam²⁵ tam atthikātvā²⁶ manasi karitvā sabbam²⁷ cetasā²⁸ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissamīti²⁹ Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhi-tabbam³⁰ ||

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbam³¹ || Sāta-sahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti³² Evaṃhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti³³ ||

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagavā iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi³⁴ ||

¹ So B and C; S¹ pilotitāṃ; S³ °pilotikāṃ ² B kāretvā

³ So S¹⁻³; B

⁴ S¹⁻³ °putta°

⁵ S¹⁻³ kho

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁷ B omit m; S³ puts me instead of tibbam

⁸ B atthim

⁹ S¹⁻³ sabbacetaso

23 Sattbāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo ¹ ratthapiṇḍam
bhujjīṃ ² atthamiyā aññā ³ udapādi||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena
aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ ⁴ saṅghātiṃ
catugguṇaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||
Idha bhante Bhagavā nisidatu yam mamassa digharattaṃ
hitāya sukhāyāti||

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane||

27 Nisajja kho ⁵ mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca||
Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa ⁶ paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tīti||

Paṭigāṇhātu me bhante Bhagavū paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghā-
tiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti||

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukū-
lāni nibbasanānīti||

Dhāressāmāham ⁷ bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanānīti||

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bha-
gavato pādāsi ⁸ || aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni
nibbasanāni paṭipajjīṃ||

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bha-
gavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni ⁹ sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti|| mamantaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato
putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto
dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibba-
sanānīti||

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kā-
mehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ

¹ So S¹ and C; S³ sā; B saraṇo

² S¹⁻³ insert atha

³ S¹⁻³ aññāṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ paṭa (S¹ -ti) piloti (S¹ ti) nam always

⁵ S³ nisiditvā; S¹ nisajjtvā, both omitting kho

⁶ S¹ has tyāthāyaṃ; S¹⁻³ omit Kassapa

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāreyyāmāham

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ paṭiggahito

vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi||

32-46 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi|| pe|||
navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ ¹ pañcannam
abhiññānam evaṃ peyyālo ||| ²

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā-
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|||

48 Sattaratanaṃ vā ⁴ āvuso nāgaṃ addhaṭṭharatanaṃ
vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā-
chādetabbam maññeyyāti|||

IV

49 Cavittha ⁵ pana Thullanandā bhikkhuni brahmacari-
yamhāti||| Ekādasamaṃ||| ⁶

12 Parammaraṇam

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca
Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisal-
lāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami||
pe||| ⁷ vitisāretvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi|||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ
Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad avoca||| Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Kassapa
hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti|||

Avyākataṃ kho ⁸ āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato param-
maraṇāti|||

4 Kiṃ panāvuso na ⁹ hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti|||

Evaṃ pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathā-
gato parammaraṇā ti|||

¹ S¹-3 viharānam; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

² S¹-3 vitthāretabbam

³ S¹-3 abhiññāya here and further on

⁴ S¹-3 insert so ⁵ S¹-3 insert ca ⁶ Missing in S¹-3

⁷ Complete in B ⁸ S¹-3 add evaṃ

⁹ S¹-3 neva always

5 Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca¹ tathāgato paraṃ-
maraṇā ti|||

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca
tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti|||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ-
maraṇā ti|||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hoti na
na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti|||²

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nāḍibrahmacāriyakam³
na nibbidāya na virūḍḍāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na
abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā
tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||⁴

8 Atha kim carabāvuso⁵ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Idam dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam
dukkhasamudayo ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhanir-
rodha ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini
paṭipadā ti⁶ vyākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso byākatam Bhagavatā ti|||

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitam⁷ āḍibrahmacariyakam etam
nibbidāya virūḍḍāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-
bodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā tam vyākatam
Bhagavatā ti⁸ ||| Dvādasamam|||

13 Saddhammapatirūpakam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyan viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo⁹ yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhiśvādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi|||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ na ca hoti always

² 6 is repeated in S¹ without any correction

³ S¹⁻³ °brāhma°; B cāriyakam; both here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti ⁵ S³ carahi āvuso; S¹ cara āvuso

⁶ B °gāmini ⁷ B inserts here etam

⁸ S¹⁻³ Bhagavatā vyākatanti ⁹ B omits Mahā

¹⁰ 1, 2 are abbreviated in S¹⁻³

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayaṃ Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatārāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ|| bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhabhimsu|| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarāhi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatārā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantīti||

4 Evañhetam¹ Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti|| appatārā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakam² loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathavīdhātu saddhammam antarahāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe|| na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antarahāpeti||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghapurisā ye imaṃ saddhammam antarahāpeti||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati³ na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya samvattanti||

Katame pañca||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||⁴ sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā||

¹ B evañcetam

² S¹⁻³ °pati° always

³ So C; B S¹ opilavati; S³ opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)

⁴ S¹⁻³ °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appaṭṭissā|| samādhismim
agāravā viharanti appaṭṭissā||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-
massa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti||

Katame pañca||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā² upāsi-
kāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappaṭṭissā|| dhamme sagā-
ravā viharanti sappaṭṭissā|| saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappa-
ṭṭissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappaṭṭissā|| samādhis-
mim sagāravā viharanti sappaṭṭissā||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa
ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti||
Terasamaṃ||

Kassapa-samyuttam samattam||³

Tassa uddānam||

Santutṭhañ ca Anottāpi||⁴

Candopamam⁵ Kulupagam||

Jiṇṇam tayo ca Ovādā⁶

Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṃ||

Civaram⁷ Parammarañam||

Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti||

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dārūno*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ
viharati|| pe|| ārāme||⁸

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ omit -ssa

² S¹⁻³ upāsaka

³ B cyutto niṭṭhito

⁴ B anu^o

⁵ B candu^o

⁶ B ovādāṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ Civara

⁸ More abridged in S¹⁻³

⁹ More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no¹ uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tḥassatīti|||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamaṃ|||

2 (2) *Balisam*

1 Sāvatti|||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālīsiko āmisagatam bālisam-gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilītabāliso³ bālīsikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo bālīsikassa|||

4 Bālīsiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam⁴ pāpimato adhivacanam|| bālisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam|||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokaṃ assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilītabāliso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tḥassatīti|||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatti|||⁵

¹ S³ nacavatano; S² navatamando

² S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca—

³ B omits gilīta

⁴ B mārassatam

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udakarahade mahākummakulam¹ ciranivāsi ahosi||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram kummam etad avoca|| Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etam padesam agamāsīti||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam|| tam enaṃ¹ luddo² papatāya vijjhi||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-pasaṅkami||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo tam kummam dūrato va āgacchantam|| Divāna tam kummam etad avoca|| Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsīti||

Agamāsim³ khvāham tāta kumma tam padesanti||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti||

Akkhato kho⁴ mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca⁵ me idam suttakam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena⁶ pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā|| Gaccha dāni tvam tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato ādhivacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandiragassetam adhivacanam||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato⁷||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m

² S¹⁻³ insert kummo

³ B agamāpi (or -mi)

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ pana

⁶ B suttakena

⁷ Abridged in S¹⁻³

18 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Tatiyaṃ||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvatti||
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā elakā¹ kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya² sā tatra tatra sajjeyya³ tatra tatra gaṇheyya⁴ tatra tatra bajjheyya⁵ tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjeyya||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati⁶|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati⁷ tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Catuttham||

5 (5) *Piḷhika (or Mīḷhaka ?)*

1 Sāvatti||
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā⁸ gūthādi⁹ gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñño||

4 Sā¹⁰ tena aññā piḷhakā¹¹ atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādi¹² gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam¹³ mahā gūthapuñño ti||

¹ S³ elakā ² S¹⁻³ passeya ³ S¹⁻³ sajjati

⁴ S¹⁻³ gacchati ⁵ S¹⁻³ bajjhati

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭipayati ⁷ S¹⁻³ gacchati

⁸ So B; S¹⁻³ e (or -pha ?) lakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapānakā . . .

⁹ B gūdha° always; S¹⁻³ oādi

¹⁰ B so

¹¹ B mīḷhakā, here

¹² B gūdhādi; S¹⁻³ gūthādīm

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattācivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati|| So ¹ tattha² bhuttāvi ca hoti yavad attho nimantito ca svātānāya|| piṇḍapāto cassa pūro ³||

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugāṇassa majjhe vikatthati⁴ Bhuttāvi camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātānāya|| piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto aññe pesale⁵ bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) Asani

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ⁶ sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti⁷||

4 Asanivicakkantī kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokasetaṃ adhivacanaṃ||

5 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chaṭṭham||

7 (7) Dīṭṭham

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S¹⁻³ yo

² S¹⁻³ repeat tattha

³ B S¹ puro always

⁴ S¹⁻³ okattheti

⁵ S¹⁻³ pesalā

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ S¹⁻³ anupāpuṇā(S³ -panā)tu

2 Dārūṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena¹ [visallena]² sallena vijjanti taṃ³ sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko⁴ anupāpuṇāti||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacaṇam||

5 Evaṃ dārūṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Sattamaṃ||

8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dārūṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa⁵ vassamānassāti||

Evaṃ bhante||

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo⁶ ukkaṇṇakena⁷ nāma rogajātena puṭṭho neva suññāgaragato⁸ ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisidati yattha nipajjati⁹ tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati||

5 Evaṃ eva¹⁰ kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinṇacitto neva suññāgarayato ramati|| na rukkhamaḷagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisidati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati||

¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ oḡadena

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ vijjhitum and omit taṃ

⁴ S¹⁻³ oṣilokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu^o to oṣiloko—pe—

⁵ S¹⁻³ siṅgālo^o; B siṅgālo

⁶ So C S¹⁻³; B omits jara^o ⁷ So C S¹⁻³; B ukkaṇṇakena

⁸ S¹⁻³ bi (S¹ -khi-) lagato

⁹ B nippajjati always

¹⁰ S³ omits evaṃ; S³ omits eva and puts dārūṇo under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹||

Aṭṭhamam||

9 (9) Verambā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā² nāma vātā vāyanti|| Tattha yo pakkhi gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhittassa³ aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisam gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati||

4 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinñacitto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavasati arakkhiteṇa kāyena arakkhiteṇa vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi||

5 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattam vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattam vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| So rāganuddhamsetena⁴ cittaṇa sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati⁵|| tassa aññe cīvaram haranti aññe pattam haranti aññe nisīdanam haranti aññe sucigharam haranti|| verambavātakhittassa va sakunassa||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Navāmaṃ||

10 (10) Sagāthakam

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham⁶ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

¹ B omits ti

² So S¹⁻³ and C; B verambhā; both always

³ S¹⁻³ ovāte° always

⁴ B °dhamseṇa

⁵ B hi° S¹⁻³ hināya

⁶ S¹⁻³ idha aham

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnaṇṇaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ¹||

4 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnaṇṇaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ||

5 Idha panāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnaṇṇaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna² Sugato athā-
param avoca satthā||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa||
Asakkārena cūbhayaṃ||
Samādhi na vikampati||
Appamāda viharino³|| 1 ||
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātātikaṃ||⁴
Sukhumaṃ diṭṭhivipassakaṃ||
Upādānaṃ kkhayārāmaṃ||
Āhu sappuriso ititi|| 2 || Dasamaṃ||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Dāruṇo Bāliṃ Kummaṃ||⁵
Dighalomi ca Miḥhakaṃ||⁶
Asani Diṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ||⁷
Verambena Sagāthakanti||⁸

¹ S¹⁻³ uppannam always

² S¹⁻³ omit na

³ S¹⁻³ appamāṇa (S³ -na)^o

⁴ S³ sāsatikaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo

⁶ S¹⁻³ dighalomi (S¹ -mim) punelakaṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ diṭṭhi (di- missing in S¹) singālaṇṇa

⁸ B verambhena; S¹⁻³ saṃgayhakanti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pāṭi* (1)1 Sāvatthi¹2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||| adhigamāya|||²3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapāṭiyā pi³ rūpiyacuṇṇa paripuṇṇāya⁴ hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||⁵12 (2) *Pāṭi* (2)1 Sāvatthi|||⁶2 Dāruṇo⁷ bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapāṭiyāpi suvaṇṇacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti|||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ|||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam|||⁸13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatthi|||

¹ S^{r.3} add tatra—voca—² Missing in S^{r.3}³ Omitted by S^{r.3}⁴ S^{r.3} ocuṇṇe (or -o) paripurāya⁵ S^{r.3} Ekam⁶ Missing in S^{r.3} always⁷ S^{r.3} add kho⁸ S^{r.3} cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam evaṃ cetasā
ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyaṃ āyasmā

13 (3) Suvannaṇikkhassa pi hetu|| tīṇi pe||

14 (4) Suvannaṇikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cattāri pe||

15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu|| pañca|| pe||

16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cha||

17 (7) Pathaviyā¹ pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu|| satta||

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi|| aṭṭha||²

19 (9) Jivita hetu pi||

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampa-
jānamusā bhāseyyāti||

3 Tam enaṃ³ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasak-
kārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittaṃ sampajāna-
musā bhāsantam||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Dve Pāti dve Suvannā ca||⁴

Singhihī apare duve||⁵

Pathavi⁶ Kiñcikkha Jivitaṃ||⁷

Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti||

CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvatti||⁸

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ puthuviyā

² All these numbers are in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ S¹⁻³ dve

⁵ S¹⁻³ due

⁶ puthavi

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁸ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati|| pe||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||¹

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamaṃ|||

22 (2) Kalyāṇī

1 Sāvatti||²

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati|| yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-
yādāya tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave³ sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam||

23 (3) Putto

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakam⁴ apiyam
manāpaṃ evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya||| Tādiso
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapti Hatthako ca ālavako
ti|||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
upāsakānaṃ yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca
ālavako|||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti|||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā|||

7 Mā ca kho tvam tāta sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti|||⁵ Tam ce bhikkhave

¹ 4 is omitted in S^{1.3}

² Missing in S^{1.3} always

³ Missing in S^{1.3} from Evañhi

⁴ S^{1.3} ekaputta

⁵ S^{1.3} opunātūti always

bhikkhum sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko
anupāpuṇāti|| so¹ tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave² sikkhitabbanti|| Tatiyaṃ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītarāṃ piyaṃ
manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā
āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātāti||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ
upāsikanāṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇḍakiyā
ca Nandamātā||³

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi||
tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca⁴ bhikkhunī Uppa-
lavaṇṇā cāti||⁴

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikanāṃ
bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-
vaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhunīṃ sekham appattamāna-
saṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti anta-
rāyāya||⁵

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave⁶ sikkhitabbanti|| Catu-
thaṃ||⁷

25 (5) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S^{1,3} yo

³ B adds ti

⁵ S^{1,3} adds ti

² Omitted from Evañhi in S^{1,3}

⁴ Omitted by S^{1,3}

⁶ Missing in S^{1,3} from Evañhi

⁷ Cipher in S¹

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṇṇa na pajānanti|| evaṃ kātābbam||¹

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā² sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Pañcamam||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇṇa atthagamaṇṇa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṇṇa napajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||³

3 Ye + ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa samudayaṇṇa atthagamaṇṇa assādaṇṇa ādinavaṇṇa nissaraṇaṇṇa yathābhūtaṇṇa pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja⁵ viharantīti|| Chattham||

27 (7) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁶ lābhasakkhārasilokasamudayaṇṇa na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasiloka nirodham na pajānanti|| lābhasakkhārasilokanirodhagāminim⁷ paṭipadam na pajānanti|| Evam kātābbam||

3 Pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| Sattamam||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasiloko||

¹ S¹⁻³ kātābbanti

² S¹⁻³ add ya

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁵ S¹⁻³ have—evam vitthāroti—instead of sayam^o upasampajja

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert lābhasakkhārasilokam nappajānanti

⁷ B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ¹ chindati|| nahāruṃ
chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ²
āhacca tiṭṭhati||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkarāsiloko||
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Atṭhamam||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| cha-
viṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ
chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ
chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca
tiṭṭhati||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dalhāya vālaraj-
juyā jaṅghaṃ vethetvā³ ghaṃseyya|| sā chaviṃ chindeyya||
chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā
maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ⁴ chindeyya
nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhim-
iñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya||

5 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ
chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ
chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ
chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindati|| atṭhiṃ chin-
dati|| atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Navamam||

30 (10) *Bhikku*

1 Sāvatti||

¹ S² nahārū always; B nahāruṃ ² B atṭhimiñcam always

³ B vedhetvā

⁴ S² nahāruṃ here only

2 Yo¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu arabam khināsavo tassa pāham² lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kissa pana bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti|||

4 Yā hissa sā³ Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi||| 4

5 Ye ca khvāssa⁵ Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā⁶ tesāham assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo⁷ kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda⁸ evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti|||

Dasamam|||

Tatiyo vaggo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇi||⁹

Putto ca Ekadhitu ca||¹⁰

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā¹¹ tīni||

Chavi Rajjuca¹² Bhikkhunāti|||

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

31 (1) Chindī

1 Sāvatthi¹³

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso|| pe|||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert piso

² S¹⁻³ paham

³ B si

⁴ S³ vadāmi ⁵ B khvassa ⁶ S¹⁻³ o'vihārāya (S¹ yā)gatā

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert hi

⁸ S¹⁻³ ha ānanda

⁹ S¹⁻³ oṇi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ o'dhītiyā

¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert ceva

¹² S¹⁻³ cīvi (or vīci) rajjuṇca

¹³ S¹⁻³ add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto
bhikkhave Devadatto saṅgham bhindati||¹

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam||

32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvattīhi

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinna-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam²
agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 Sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam||

33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvattīhi|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinna-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samuc-
chedam agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||
pe||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti||| Tatiyam||

34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvattīhi|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinna-cit-
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam
agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

5 Sikkhitabbanti||| Catuttham||

¹ S. 3 bhindī

² S. 3 kusalamūlam

35 (5) Pakkanta

1 Ekam समयam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate acirapakante Devadatte||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabba bhikkhū
āmantesi||

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādi|| parābhavāya 'Devadattassa lābhasakkāra-
siloko udapādi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkave kadali attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attav-
adhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi|| parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave attav-
adhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parā-
bhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
parābhavāya phalaṃ deti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave
attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||
parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatari attavadhāya gabbhaṃ
gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti|| Evam eva kho
bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādi|| parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
udapādi||

8 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna ¹ Sugato athā-
param etaḍ avoca satthā||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti||

Phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ||

Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti||

gabbho assatariṃ ² yathāti|| Pañcamam||

¹ S¹-3 vatvā.

² B otari; S¹ otari; S³ otariṃ

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattu-kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhiha-riyati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati||¹ pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam piḥayittha|| yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasat-tukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhari-yissati|| hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa² kukkurassa nāsāya pittam bhindeyyum|| evaṃhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa|| Evam eva³ bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātāṃ upatṭhānaṃ gamissati|| pañca ca⁴ thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati||⁵ hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadat-tassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

8 Evānhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chatṭham||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yōgakkhemassa adhigamāya||

¹ S^{1.3} gamissati ² S^{1.3} omit ssa ³ S^{2.3} add kho

Omitted by S^{1.3}

⁵ S^{1.3} abhihariyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi¹ na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti² Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittam³ sampajānamusā bhāsantam⁴ ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya⁵ ||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam⁶ || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma⁷ na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāro siloko cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti⁸ ||

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti⁹ ||
Sattamaṃ ||

38-43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā*
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatti¹ ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya² ||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam³ puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi³ na cāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi + hetu⁴ vitthāretabbam⁴ pe⁴ ||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu⁵ pe⁵ ||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu⁶ pe⁶ ||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu⁷ pe⁷ ||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu⁸ pe⁸ ||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti⁹ ||
Tam enam⁵ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādinṇacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam¹⁰ ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharusso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya⁵ ||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam⁶ || Uppan-

¹ B omit m

² S¹⁻³ oissāmi

³ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁴ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno
lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tḥassatīti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti||

Catuttho vaggo||

Tassuddānam||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko ¹

Pakkanta Ratha Mātari|| ²

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhagini||

Puttā Dhītā ³ Pajāpatīti|| ⁴

Lābhasakkāra samyuttam||| ⁵

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||| ⁶

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-
tam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dhammam
desetu yam aham sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi
pahitatto vihareyyanti|||

4 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| cakkhum niccam vā anic-
cam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

¹ S¹⁻³ Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)

² S¹ rapathamāttari; S³ rapathantari

³ B dhītā

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti

⁵ S¹⁻³ add pañcamamsamattam

⁶ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kal-
laṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi
eto me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo|||¹

5 Sotaṃ niccam vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

6 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|||

Anicco bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā taṃ sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhus-
sīm pi nibbindati|| sotassīm pi nibbindati|| ghānasīm pi
nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasīm pi nibbindati||
manassīm pi nibbindati|||

11 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm
vimuttaṃ iti² nānaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-
ti|||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantaṃ kātabbā||| Patha-
maṃ|||³

2 (2) Rūpaṃ

1 Sāvatti|||⁴

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpā niccā vā⁵ aniccā
vāti|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B vimuttamhiti

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Saddā|| pe||| Gandhā|| pe||| Rasā|| pe||| Poṭṭhabbā||
pe|||

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi
nibbindati|| Saddesu pi¹|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi||
Poṭṭhabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Dutiyam|||

3 (3) *Vīññāṇam*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhuviññāṇam niccam
vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Sotaviññāṇam|| Ghānaviññāṇam|| Jihvaviññāṇam||
Kāyaviññāṇam||

7 Manoviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbin-
dati|| Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi||| Jihvaviññāṇasmim pi|||
Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi||| Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Tatiyam|||

4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Tam kiṃ maññasi Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphasso nicco
vā anicco vāti|||

Anicco bhante|||

3-7 Sotasamphasso|| Ghānasamphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso||
kāyasamphasso|| Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti|||

Anicco bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-
samphassasmim pi nibbindati|| sotasamphassasmim pi||
ghānasamphassasmim pi|| jivhāsamphassasmim pi|| kāya-
samphassasmim pi|| manosamphassasmim pi nibbindati|||

¹ B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindaṃ virajati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| Catuttham||

5 (5) Vedanā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti||

Aniccā bhante||

7-8 Evaṃ passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sota|| ghāna|| jivhā|| kāya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti||

Pañcamam||

6 (6) Saññā

1 Sāvatti||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Potṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evaṃ passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| potṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti¹||

Chaṭṭham||

7 (7) Sañcetanā

1 Sāvatti

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā²|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

¹ More abridged in S¹-3

² S¹-3 add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanāḥ|| Potṭhabbasañcetanāḥ|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā
aniccā vātiḥ||

Aniccā bhanteḥ||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañ-
cetanāya pi¹ nibbindatiḥ|| saddasañcetanāya pi²ḥ|| gandha-
sañcetanāya pi³ḥ|| rasasañcetanāya pi⁴ḥ|| potṭhabbasañce-
tanāya pi nibbindatiḥ|| dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindatiḥ||
peḥ|| pajānātītiḥ|| Sattamaḥ||

8 (8) *Tañhā*

1 Sāvattiḥ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaḥ|| Rūpatañhā niccā vā
aniccā vātiḥ||

Aniccā bhanteḥ||

3-7 Saddatañhāḥ|| Gandhatañhāḥ|| Rasatañhāḥ|| Potṭha-
batañhaḥ|| Dhammatañhā niccā vā aniccā vātiḥ||

Aniccā bhanteḥ||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatañ-
hāya pi nibbindatiḥ|| saddatañhāya piḥ|| gandhatañhāya piḥ||
rasatañhāya piḥ|| potṭhabbatañhāya piḥ|| dhammatañhāya
pi nibbindatiḥ|| peḥ|| pajānātītiḥ|| Aṭṭhamaḥ||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvattiḥ||

9 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhulaḥ|| Pathaviḍhātu niccā vā
aniccā vātiḥ||

Aniccā bhanteḥ||

3-7 Āpodhatuḥ|| Tejodhatuḥ|| Vāyodhatuḥ|| Ākāsadhātuḥ||
Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā tiḥ||

Aniccāḥ bhanteḥ||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavi-
dhātuyā pi nibbindatiḥ|| āpodhātuyā piḥ|| tejodhātuyā piḥ||

¹ Omitted by S¹-3

² S²-3 saddarasa—

³ S¹-3 gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

⁴ Omitted by S¹-3

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññāpadhātuyā pi nib-
bindati|| pe||| pajānātiti|||¹

Navamaṇ|||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatti|||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccaṃ bhante|||²

7 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nib-
bindati|| viññāṇasmiṃ pi nibbindati|||

8 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamiti nāṇaṃ hoti||| Khīṇā jāti|| vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānā-
titi|||

Dasamaṇ|||

Pathamo vaggo|||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca Viññāṇaṃ||

Samphasso 3 Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā 4 Taṇhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati|||⁵

¹ Here more there less abridged in S^{1.3}

² S^{1.3} insert here : Yam panāniccam^o eso me attāti no
hetam bhante

³ S^{1.3} phasso

⁴ S^{1.3} omit Sañ

⁵ S^{1.3} Sāvatti—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami|| upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhū niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti||

Aniccaṃ bhante||

4 Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

5 Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariñāmadhammaṃ
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

6-17 Soṭaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

18 Maṇo nicco vā anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

19 Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkhaṃ bhante||

20 Yaṃ pañāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariñāmadhammaṃ
kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitūṃ Etaṃ mama eso haṃ
asmi eso me attā ti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim
pi nibbindati|| soṭasmim pi||² ghānasmim pi|| jivhāya pi||
kāyasmim pi||³ manasmim pi nibbindati||

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamiti nāṇaṃ hoti|| Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānā-
titi||

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||

Pathamaṃ

12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvatti||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula||

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti||

Aniccā bhante||

6-20 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Potṭhabbā|| Dhammā||

13 (3) *Viññāṇaṃ*

3-20 Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ|| sotaviññāṇaṃ|| ghānaviññāṇaṃ||
jivhāviññāṇaṃ|| kāyaviññāṇaṃ|| manoviññāṇaṃ||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso|| sotasamphasso|| ghānasamphas-
so|| jivhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| manosamphasso||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā ve-
danā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā vedanā||
kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūsaṇñā|| saddasaññā|| gandhasaññā|| rasasaññā||
poṭṭhabbasaññā|| dhammasaññā||

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpaṇcetanā||[†]sottasañcetanā|| gandhasañcetanā||
rasasañcetanā|| poṭṭhabbasañcetanā|| dhammasañcetanā||

18 (8) *Tañhā*

3-20 Rūpaṭaṇhā|| saddaṭaṇhā|| gandhaṭaṇhā|| rasaṭaṇ-
hā|| poṭṭhabbaṭaṇhā|| dhammaṭaṇhā||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||
ākāsadhātu|| viññāṇadhātu||

[†] St.³ oecetanā (without sañ) always

20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpaṃ|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇaṃ
niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti||

Aniccaṃ bhante|| pe||

21-22 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti||

Dasamaṃ||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato ima-
smiṃca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃ-
kāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam rūpaṃ netam
mama neso haṃ asmi na me so attāti|| Evaṃ etaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati|| Yā kāci vedanā||
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci saṅkhārā|| yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ
atitānāgatapaccuppannamajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ
vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike
vā|| sabbam viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesohaṃ asmi na me
so attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passati||

5 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-
mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||¹

Ekādasamaṃ||

¹ S3 omamaṅkāra [mānāpagatamānasāṃ hoti vidhāsam
atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [] being
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvattthi|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṇ-
kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisidi|||¹

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca|||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imas-
miṇca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇ-
kara-mamaṇkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsama-
tikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti|||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ
vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā
vimutto hoti|||

Paccannam khandhānam evam kattabbam||²

5 Yā kāci vedanā||

6 Yā kāci saññā||

7 Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhat-
taṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā
paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā|| sabbam viññāṇam netam
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā
anupādā vimutto hoti|||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṇca
saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇkāra-
mamaṇkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatik-
kantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti||| Dvādasamaṃ|||

Rāhula-Samyuttaṃ|||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānam|||

¹ Abbreviated in S-3

² B katabbam

Cakkhu Rūpaṇca Viññāṇaṃ||
 Samphasso ¹ Vedanāya ca||
 Saññā Sañcetanā ² Taṇhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva ³||
 Vaggo tena vuccatī ⁴||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Aṭṭhūpesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno ⁵ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenu-pasaṅkami||

4 Upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇam etad avoca|| āyāmāvuso ⁶ Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavississāmāti||

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭa pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañham pucchāti ⁷||

¹ S¹⁻³ phasso² S¹⁻³ cetanā³ S¹⁻³ asamyam anupagataṃ vedana⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccati⁵ B Moggallāno āways⁶ B ehi āvuso⁷ S³ pucchā; S¹ pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pāvākāsi|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tam enaṃ¹ gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulaṇṭarikāhi vitacchenti² vibhajenti³ sāssudam attassaraṃ karoti||

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi|| Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho|| evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]⁴ evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvaṇṭilābho⁵ bhavissatitī||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nānabbhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati⁶ vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati||

12 Pubbe pi⁷ me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsiṃ|| Ahañcetam⁸ vyākareyyam pare ca⁹ me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum|| tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ahosi|| so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā¹⁰ tasseva kammassa vipākā-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit m ² S¹⁻³ vitudenti ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in S³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ omitt bhāva^o

⁶ S³ passati; S¹ ssati ⁷ S¹⁻³ va

⁸ S¹⁻³ ahamevetam ⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

¹⁰ S³ pacitva; S¹ paccittha

vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhaṃ¹ patisaṃvediyatīti²||

Pathamaṃ³||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eseva⁴ peyyālo||

2 (2) *Gāvaghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ⁵ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁶ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti⁷|| sāssudam attassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako|| pe||

Dutiyam||

3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇiyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapindaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tam enaṃ|| pe⁸||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sakuṇiko ahosi||

Tatiyam||

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso|| la|| addasaṃ nicchaviṃ⁹ purisaṃ|| pe|| vitacchenti vibhajenti|| so sudam¹⁰ attassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhiko¹¹ ahosi||

Catuttham||¹²

¹ B obhāvaṃ

² vedayaṃ (as usual)

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³ (in the whole samvutta)

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbesattānaṃ esevaliṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ opindaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ kākā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ virājenti always

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeats the same words as before

⁹ B vinicchaviṃ

¹⁰ B sāssudam always

¹¹ S¹⁻³ orabbhiko

¹² 3 and 4 are more complete in S¹⁻³

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi|| Pañcamam||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi|| Chatṭham||

7 *Usu-kāraṇiko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ usulomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa te usu^{*} uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi|| Sattamam||

8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam|| tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti|| so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi|| Aṭṭhamam||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantam||

* Missing in S²⁻³

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sise pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||
mukhe¹ pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure² pavisitvā
udarato nikkhamanti|| udare³ pavisitvā urūhi⁴ nikkha-
manti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu
pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram
karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako
ahosi||

Navamam||

10 (10) *Aṇḍabhārī-Gāmakūṭako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasaṃ
kumbhaṇḍam purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati||
nisīdanto pi tesvera aṇḍesu nisīdati||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā
anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram
karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo
ahosi|| Dasamam||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Aṭṭhipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā⁵

Piṇḍasākuniyaṃ⁶ Nicchavorabbhi||

Asica⁷ sūkariko Satti-māgavi||

Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathi⁸

Yo ca Sabbhiyati⁹-sūcako hi so¹⁰

Aṇḍabhārī ahu gāmakūṭako cāti¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ mukhato

² S¹⁻³ urena

³ S¹⁻³ udarena

⁴ S¹⁻³ urumhi

⁵ B¹ oghātakā; S¹⁻³ ghātikā

⁶ S¹⁻³ omīti m

⁷ S¹⁻³ asiṇca

⁸ S¹⁻³ usubbe kāraṇeko suciyānurathi

⁹ S¹⁻³ kocesiviya (S³ -ya)vi

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omīti so

¹¹ S¹⁻³ obhārī¹⁰ kūtako ti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kuṇe nimuggo parādāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayaṃ Rājagahe Veluvane|||¹

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe sasāsakaṃ² nimuggaṃ|||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe parādāriko³ ahosi|||
Pathamaṃ|||

12 (2) *Gūthakhadī—Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ purisaṃ gūthakūpe nimuggaṃ ubhoḥi hatthehi gūtham khādantaṃ|||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvane bhikkhusanghaṃ bhāttena nimantetvā doniyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā⁴ etad avoca||| Aho⁵ bhonto yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti|||

Dutiyaṃ|||

13 (3) *Nicchavittihī-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ nicchaviṃ itthiṃ⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| tam enaṃ⁷ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā⁷ pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhājenti⁷||| Sāsudam⁸ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārini ahosi|||

Tatiyaṃ|||

¹ S¹⁻³ Rājagahe nidānaṃ ² S¹⁻³ °sisakā, S¹ omitting sa°

³ So C; B S³ para°; S¹ pārā°

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kalam ārocāpetvā ⁵ S¹⁻³ ato

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert duggandham paṃguliṃ

⁷ S¹⁻³ have, as before, tamena kakā° virājenti here and further on ⁸ B sāssudam always

14 (4) *Maṅgulitthi ikkhanitthi*||

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim duggandhim¹ maṅgulim² vehāsam gacchantim|| Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi||

Catuttham||

15 (5) *Okilini-Sapattaṅgarakokiri*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriṇiṃ vehāsam gacchantim|| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kalīṅgarañño³ aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgarakataḥena okiri||

Pañcamam||

16 (6) *Sisachinno-coraghātako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam asisakaṃ⁴ kavandham vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure akkhini ceva honti mukhaṃ ca||

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti|| So sudam aṭṭassaram karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātako⁵ ahosi|| Chatṭham||

17 (7) *Bhikkhu*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam bhikkhum vehāsam gacchantam||

2 Tassa sanghātī pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi ādito sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

¹ S¹-3 oḍham

² C magulim

³ B kaliṅka°, S¹-3 kaliṅgassa

⁴ S¹-3 omīṭ m

⁵ S¹ oghatā; S³ ghato

pi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ|| Kāyo pi āditto
sompajjalito sajotibhūto|| So sudam attassaraṃ karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi|| Sattamaṃ||

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasaṃ bhikkhuniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhuni ahosi||

Atthamaṃ||

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi||

Navamaṃ||

20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2-3 Tassa saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe|| pāpasāmaṇero ahosi||

Dasamaṃ||

21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ
sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā||
patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanaṃ
pi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ|| kāyo pi āditto
sompajjalito sajotibhūto|| Sāsudam attassaraṃ karoti||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Acchariyaṃ vata
bho abbhutaṃ vata bho|| evarūpo pi¹ nāma satto bhavi-
sati²|| evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi
nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissati||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubbhūta
vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nāpabhūta vata bhikkhave
sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati
vā dakkhati vā³ sakkhim vā karissati||

¹ S¹-3 omit pi

² S¹-3 bhavissati

³ S¹-3 insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇeri diṭṭhā¹ ahosi|| api-
cāhaṃ na vyākasiṃ|| ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca
me na saddaheyyuṃ|| ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesam taṃ
assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya||

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇeri Kassapassa sammāsambud-
dhassa pāvacaṇe pāpasāmaṇeri ahosi|| sā tassa kammassa
vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-
sahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā² tas-
seva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭi-
lābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so³ pārādāriko||

Guthakhādi ahu⁴ duṭṭhabrahmaṇo||

Nicchavittthi aticārini āhu||

Maṅgulitthi⁵ ahu ikkhinitthi yā⁵||

Okilini sapattaṅgārokiri⁶||

Sisacchinno⁷ ahu coraghātako||

Bhikkhu Bhikkhuni Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero||

Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmim pabbajjū⁸||

Pāpakammaṃ karimsu tāvade⁹||

Lakkhaṇa-samyuttaṃ¹⁰||

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTAṃ

1 Kūṭam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

¹ S¹⁻³ oso bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ² S¹⁻³ paccittha

³ S¹⁻³ hosi ⁴ S¹⁻³ atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ maṅgulitthim ahukkhiniyā ⁶ B olini okiri

⁷ S¹ sapacchinno ⁸ S¹⁻³ vinayassa ; B pabbajjam

⁹ S¹⁻³ vācākammaṃ akarimsu tāvade

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add samattam (instead of sattamam ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca¹||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo
sabbā tā kūṭāṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā|| kūṭasamugghātā||
sabbā tā samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā² sabbe te
avijjāmulakā³ avijjāsamosaraṇā|| avijjāsamugghātā|| sabbe
te samugghātāṃ gacchanti||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti|| Pathamam⁴||

2 Nakhasikhāṇ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati⁵||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamaṃ nu kho
bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu⁶
āropito|| yā cāyaṃ⁷ mahāpathavīti||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ vad idam mahā pathavī||
appamattako yaṃ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ
paṃsu⁸ āropito|| saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim⁹ pi na
upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu
paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra
manussehi paccā jāyanti||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| Dutiyam||

3 Kulam

1 Sāvatthi||¹⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra voca—

² S¹⁻³ akusalamulā

³ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁴ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—tatra—voca

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṃsum always

⁷ S¹⁻³ ayaṃvā ⁸ S³ has paṃsu here ⁹ B nidham

¹⁰ Missing in S¹⁻³, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhamsiyāni¹ honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā|| so suppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kāñci kulāni appitthikāni² bahupurisāni tāni duppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikātā|| so duppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikātā³ yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamaraddhāti||

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Tatiyam||

4 Ukka

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ⁴ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo majjhantikasamayam⁵ ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā⁶ sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā pubbaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhana-mattam pi mettacittam⁷ bhāveyya|| yo vā majjhantika-samayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| yo vā sāyaṇhasamayam antamaso gadduhana-mattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idaṃ tato mahapphala-taram||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamaraddhāti||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Catuttham||

¹ B supa° always

² S¹⁻³ appatthikāni

³ S¹⁻³ bahul° always

⁴ C ukkhāsataṃ and ukkāsataṃ (two readings); B okkhāsa° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ always

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit vā

⁷ S¹⁻³ mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti¹ tiṇhaphalā|| atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Aham imaṃ sattim² tiṇhaphalam paṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenissāmi³ patikoṭṭissāmi pativaṭṭessā-mīti||⁴

3 Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| bhabbo nu kho so puriso amum sattim tiṇhaphalam paṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetunti|||

No hetam bhante|||

4 Tam kissa hetu|||

Asu⁵ hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā⁶ na sukarā paṇinā vā muṭṭhinā vā patilenetum patikoṭṭetum pativaṭṭetum|| yāvad eva ca pana so⁷ puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]⁸ mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukātā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhā||| Tassa ce amanusso cittam khipitabbam maññeyya|| atha kho svedha⁹ amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assa|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukātā anuṭṭhitā paricītā susamāraddhāti||| Evam hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti||| Pañcamam|||

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dāḥadhammā dhanug-

¹ S^r.3 sattim

² B satti

³ B paṭi° always; C lenissāmi

⁴ B paṭi° always; S^r.3 okotthi° ovaṭṭhi° always

⁵ B assu

⁶ S^r.3 sattim° phalam

⁷ B omits so, S^r ca, S³ pana

⁸ Missing in S^r.3

⁹ S^r sveva; S³ suveva

gahā sikkhitā¹ katahatthā katupāsana catuddisā t̥hitā assu||

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ dāḥadhamānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatit̥hite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmi||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti||

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante dāḥadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanaṃ kaṇḍaṃ khitam appatit̥hitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya|| javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāyā|| Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ dāḥadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanaṃanti||

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo² yāthā ca³ candimasuriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataraṃ|| yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ purato dhāvanti tāsāṃ devatānaṃ javo⁵ tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khiyanti||⁶

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| Appamattā viharissāmāti||| Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabanti||

Chatthamaṃ||

7 Āṇi

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānaṃ Āṇako⁷ nāma mudīṅgo ahoṣi||

3 Tassa Dasārahā Āṇako⁸ ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahimsu||

¹ So S¹⁻³ and C; B susikkhitā always

² S¹⁻³ add yo ³ S¹⁻³ omit ca ⁴ S¹⁻³ devatānaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here: tato sī(S³ dī-)ghataraṃ yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S¹ canāma-purisaṇaṃ-) purato dhāvanti tāsāṃ devatānaṃ javo

⁶ B diyyanti

⁷ C Āṇako

⁸ S¹⁻³ dasārahānaṃ phālito phālito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi¹ āpisaṅghāto va avasissi² ||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatam addhānaṃ || ||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhī-ratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā³ tesu bhaññaṃānesu na sussusissanti⁴ na sotam odahissanti⁵ na aññācittam upatthāpessanti⁶ na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyā-puṇitabbam maññissanti || ||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā⁷ tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upatthāpes-santi⁸ te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññi-ssanti || || Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathā-gatabhāsītānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokutta-rānaṃ⁹ suññatapaṭisaññuttānaṃ antaradhānaṃ bhavis-sati || ||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam || ||

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā¹⁰ tesu bhaññaṃānesu sussu-sissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upatthāpessāma¹¹ te ca dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbam maññissā-māti || ||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

8 Kālīngaro

1 Evam me sutam || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmanesi Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum || ||

Bhagavā etad avoca || ||⁴

3 Kālīngarūpadhānā⁵ bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viha-

¹ S¹⁻³ odhāyati

² B sussissanti always

³ S¹⁻³ lokuttara here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ 2 Tatra—voca—

⁵ B kaliṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmim¹ || Tesam rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ ||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam Licchavi sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā² || te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu³ yāva sūriyuggamanā³ seyyaṃ kappessanti⁴ || Tesam rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ ||

5 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmim¹ || Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇaṃ ||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā² || te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā³ seyyaṃ kappessanti⁴ || Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ ||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Kaliṅgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasminti¹ || Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti¹ || Aṭṭhāmaṃ ||

9 Nāgo

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme¹ ||⁵

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññātaro navo bhikkhu ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati¹ || tam enaṃ⁶ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu¹ || Māyasmā⁷ ativeḷaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamīti¹ ||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evaṃ āha¹ || Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti¹ || kim aṅgaṃ paṇāhanti¹ ||⁸

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu¹ pe¹ || nisīdimsu¹ ||⁹

¹ S³ padhāsmim

² S¹⁻³ ohanādisu

³ S¹⁻³ suriyassugg^o always

⁴ B kappissanti always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ ena

⁷ S¹⁻³ māyāasmā always

⁸ S¹⁻³ and C aṅga^o (without m) always

⁹ Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhamsu Māyasmi ativelam kulāni upasaṅkamati||| So bhikkhu 1 bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbam maññissanti|| kim angam panāhan ti|||

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti|| te tam sarasim ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālam 2 abbhuggahetvā 3 suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā 4 ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

7. Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhikkhacchāpā tam 5 sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

8 Evam eva kho 6 bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti||| Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti|| te tam lābham agādhitā 7 amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇapaṇṇā paribbhuñjanti||| Tesam tam vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattam vā dukkham|||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti|||

10 Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā

1 Omitted by B

2 S¹⁻³ oṃulālam

3 So C, B abbuhetvā, S¹⁻³ adhohehvā; both always

4 S¹⁻³ okhāditvā

5 S¹⁻³ te naṃ

6 B vo

7 S¹⁻³ ogāhitā always

kāraṃ karonti|| te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhā-
pannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti||
Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya|| te¹ tatonidā-
naṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va duk-
kaṃ||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Agā-
dhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaraṇa-
paṇṇā lābhaṃ² paribhuñjissāmā ti|| Evañhi vo bhikkhave
sikkhitabbanti|| Navamaṃ||

10 Bilāro

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||³

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ
kulesu cārittam āpajjati|| taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ
āhaṃsu|| Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjiti||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati||⁴

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamimsu|| pe|| Bhagavantam etad avocum||⁵

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārit-
tam āpajjati|| taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu Māyasmā
ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjiti|| So bhikkhūhi vucca-
māno na viramatīti||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasañ-
kaṭṭhā⁶ ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ⁷ maggayamāno||⁸ Ya-
dāyaṃ mudumūsi gocarāya pakkamissati⁹ tattheva naṃ
gahetvā khādissāmīti||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsi gocarāya pakkami||¹⁰
taṃ enaṃ bilāro gahetvā sahasā saṃkharitvā¹¹ ajjhohari||
Tassa mudumūsi antam pi khādi antagaṇaṃ pi khādi|| so

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B taṃ

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

⁴ S¹⁻³ na ramati always

⁵ Complete in B

⁶ So C; B °tīre; S¹⁻³ °ṭṭīre

⁷ S¹ °musiṃ; S³ °musi; C mudum°

⁸ S¹ yaga(or ha ?)māno; S³ gayhamāno

⁹ B patikkam°

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pakkāmi

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asaṃkhādītā

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ pi dukkhaṃ|||

8 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṃ-basaṃayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṃcivaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi|||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| so rāgānudhamseṇa cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ|||

10 Maraṇañhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye¹ yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati|| maraṇamattañhetam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ sankiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjati|| yathārūpāya āpattiya vutṭhānaṃ paññāyati|||

11 Tasnātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittaṇa upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti|||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dasamaṃ|||

11 *Singāla* (1)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati|||²

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti|||

Evaṃ bhante|||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo³ ukkaṇṇakena⁴ nāma rogañtēna phutṭho||⁵ S yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati|| yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisīdati|| yattha yattha

¹ S¹⁻³ insert ca

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—tatra—voca

³ B omits jara^o always

⁴ B ukkaṇḍakena; S¹ okkaṇṇakena; S³ ogakkaṇṇakena
(See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

⁵ S¹⁻³ putṭho

iccehati tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako pi nam vāto upa-
vāyati||

4 Sādhu khvassa¹ bhikkhave yam idhekacco sakyaput-
tiyapatinīho evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvatilābhaṃ² paṭisaṃve-
diyetha||³

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Appa-
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||
Ekādasamaṃ||

12 *Sīṅgalaka* (2)

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati||

2 Assuttha no tunhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ
sīṅgalassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante||

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmiṃ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci
kataññutā kataveditā|| na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-
patinīhe⁴ pi yā⁵ kāci kataññutā kataveditā||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||⁶ Ka-
taññuno bhavissāma katavedino|| amhesu appakam pi
katam mā nasissatīti||⁷ Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-
banti|| Dvādasamaṃ||

Opamma samyuttam||⁸

Tassa uddānaṃ||⁹

Kūṭam Nakhasikham Kulam||

Ukkā Satti¹⁰ Danuggaho||

Āṇi¹¹ Kalīngaro Nāgo||

Bilāro¹² dve Sīṅgalakā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho tassa ² B attabhāvaṃ; S¹⁻³ opatilābho

³ B ovediyeva ⁴ S¹⁻³ okacco opatinīho ⁵ S¹⁻³ siyā

⁶ S³ inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhik-
khavē sikkhitabbam

⁷ B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatīti

⁸ B opama; S¹⁻³ add atthamaṃ

⁹ S¹⁻³ tassudō ¹⁰ B Ukkāsataṃ S¹⁻³ osanti

¹¹ S¹ āṇi; S³ āṇi

¹² S¹⁻³ bilā(S³ -lā-)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMVUTTAM

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āmanatesi|| āvuso bhikkhavesi||

āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosun||

3 āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca|| Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam² cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi|| Ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ti vuccati|| Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhibhāvo ti||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati|| Ayam vuccati ariyo tuṇhibhāvoti||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||³ tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso⁴ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca|| Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyam tuṇhibhāvaṃ pamādo|| Ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ saṅghapehi|| ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ ekodim karohi||⁵ ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi||⁶ Yam hi taṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ekam^o sāvattthiyam only

² S¹⁻³ etam

³ B viharim

⁴ S¹⁻³ āvuso mam

⁵ So C; S¹⁻³ ekodi; B ekodibhāvaṃ

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihasim

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya||| Satthārā anuggahito ¹ sāvako mahābhiññatam ² patto ti|| mamantam sammāvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññatam patto ti||| Pathamam|||³

2 Upatisso

1 Sāvatti nidānam|||⁴

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso bhikkhave ti|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pacassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha⁵ mayham āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallinassa etaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi||| Atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Satthu pi te⁶ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|||

5 Satthu pi kho me⁷ āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ ⁸ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Apī ca me evam assa mā⁹ mahesakkho ¹⁰ vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce hi Bhagavā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tittheyya tad assa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ satthāranug°

² So B and C; S¹⁻³ obhiññatam

³ All the numbers are missing in S¹⁻³

⁴ Sāvatti—ārāme—

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ C inserts kho

⁷ Omitted by B

⁸ S¹⁻³ na up°

⁹ Omitted by B

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahe(S¹ -ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa¹ digharattam
ahañkāra-mamañkāra-mānānusaṃyā susamūhatā|||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmañ-
ñathābhāvā nuppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsāti|||

Dutiyam|||

3 Ghaṭo

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāv-
atthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|||²

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca³ Sāriputto
āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṃhasamayaṃ⁴
paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-
paśaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam
vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||⁵

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-
tam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca||| Vippasannāni kho
te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo
pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā⁶ Mahā-Moggallāno ajja⁷
vihārena vihāsiti|||

Oḷārikena khvāham āvuso ajja vihārena⁸ vihāsim|| api ca
me ahosi dhammikathāti|||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato⁹ Mahā-Moggallānassa ahosi
dhammikathāti|||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammi-
kathāti|||

6 Dūre¹⁰ kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvatthiyam
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||| Kim nu kho
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅ-
kami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam
iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit °ssa

² S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add nivāsetvā

⁵ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ nuna āy°

⁷ S¹⁻³ avijjā

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vihārena

⁹ S¹⁻³ panāvuso

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add na

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkamim|| na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami||| Api ca me yāvata Bhagavā ettavatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi¹ dibbā ca sotadhātu||² Bhagavato pi yāvataṃ ettavatā dibbacakkhu³ visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātūti|||⁴

8 Yathā katham paṇāasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ||| Āradhaviṛiyo āradhaviṛiyoti bhante vuccati|| kittavatā nu kho bhante āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca||| Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati||⁵ kamaṃ taca ca nahāru⁶ ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu||⁷ sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ||| Yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam|| na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṇṭhānam⁸ bhavissatīti||| Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āradhaviṛiyo hotīti|||

11 Evaṃ eva⁹ kho me¹⁰ āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim ahoṣi dhammikathāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbataṛājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkarā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹¹ evaṃ eva kho¹² mayam āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹³ Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappam tiṭṭhey-yāti|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatiyā loṇaghatāya parittā loṇasakkarā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||¹⁴ evaṃ eva mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya|||

¹ S¹⁻³ cakkhum; S¹⁻³ visuddhi, or (S³) visucci

² S¹⁻³ dhātuyā ³ S¹⁻³ dibbam cakkhum

⁴ S¹⁻³ dibbāca(S³-kkhu-)sotadhātuhi

⁵ S¹⁻³ titi ⁶ B nahāru ⁷ B avasissatu; S¹ avassatu

⁸ S¹⁻³ saṇṭhānam ⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹⁰ B omits kho me

¹¹ So B and C; S¹⁻³ upanikkhepanamattatāya

¹² Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹³ S¹⁻³ as before without m

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi¹ Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena
thomito vaṇṇito² pasatṭho|||

Sāriputto va paññāya|| sīlenupasamena ca||

So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu|| eso 3 paramo siyāti|||

15 Iti hete 4 ubho mahānāgā aññamaññaṃ⁵ subhāsitaṃ
sulapitaṃ⁶ samanumodipsūti|||

Tatiyaṃ|||

4 Navo

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati⁷|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā⁸
apposukko tunhībhūto saṅkāsāyati⁹|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye|||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamipsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisidimsu|||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu
pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā
apposukko tunhībhūto saṅkasāyati|| na bhikkhūnaṃ
veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|||
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āman-
tehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā
yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhik-
khum etad avoca||| Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno
paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁰|||

¹ S¹ inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno; S³ Mahā erased

² Omitted by B

³ S¹⁻³ etāva

⁴ B pate

⁵ S¹⁻³ aññassa

⁶ Omitted by B

⁷ Sāvatthi—ārāme—

⁸ B pavisetvā always

⁹ C saṅkatāyati

¹⁰ Abbreviated in S¹⁻³

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto¹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhi-bhūto saṅkasāyasi²|| na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccam karosi cīvarakārasamayeti|||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti|||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| / Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vījhayittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭha-dhammasukhavahārānaṃ nikāmaabābhī akiechalābhī akasiralābhī||| Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiñña³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabha|| na yidaṃ appena thāmasā|| nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ|| sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ⁴|| 1 ||

Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu|| ayaṃ uttamapuriso⁵|| dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā⁶ Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|||

5 Sujāto

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī⁷|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va⁸ āgacchantaṃ||| Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|||

4 Ubhayenevāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata⁹|||

¹ B piṇḍapātaṃ here and elsewhere

² S³ omits oṣi ; S¹ has oṣim ³ S¹⁻³ add ya as before

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabbagantha(S³ adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ

⁵ S¹⁻³ amuttamapuriso

⁶ S¹⁻³ chetvā always

⁷ S¹⁻³ Sāvattli—

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-
pokkharatāya samannāgato||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā
sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anutta-
ram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||
vippayutto² visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|||

Pañcamaṃ|||

6 Bhaddi

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharatī³|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakunṭakabhaddiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakunṭakabhaddi-
yaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam||| Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgac-
chantam dubbhaṇṇam duddassikam⁵ okoṭimakam bhik-
khūnam paribhūtarūpanti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo||
na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asa-
māpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahma-
cariyapariyosānam⁶ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|||

Haṃsā koṇḍā⁷ mayūra ca|| hatthiyo pasadā⁸ migā||
Sabbe sihaṣṣa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmim tulyatā|| 1 ||

Evam eva manussesu|| daharo ce pi paññavā||
So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sariravāti|| 2 ||

Chatṭham|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² S¹⁻³ vippamutto

³ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārāme—

⁴ B lakunṭaka°

⁵ B duddasikam

⁶ S¹⁻³ brahmacariyam

⁷ S¹⁻³ koṇḍā

⁸ So B; S¹ pasā; S³ pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 *Visakho*

1 Evam me sutam¹|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgarasālāyam|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti|| poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya² anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya|||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upatṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti|||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti|||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhā pañcālaputtam āmantesi||| Sādhu sādhu Visākha|| sādhu kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti|| pe|| atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti|||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idam vatvāna³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti|| missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ||
bhāsamānañca jānanti|| desentaṃ amatam padam|| 1 ||

Bhāsaya jotaya dhammam|| paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam||
subhāsitaḍhajā isayo|| dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti|| 2 ||

Sattamaṃ|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² B visatṭhāya

³ S¹⁻³ omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ¹

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato māucehāputto ākoṭitāni² paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpitvā³ akkhini añjetvā accham pattam gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārūpeyyāsi akkhini ca añjeyyāsi acchaṇṇa pattam dhāreyyāsi|| Evam kho te Nanda patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa|| yaṃ tvam araṇṇiako ca⁴ assasi|| piṇḍapātiko ca pamsukuliko ca|| kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā||

Kadāhaṃ Nandaṃ passeyyam||

Araṇṇaṃ pamsukulikam||

Aññātuñchena⁵ yāpentam||

Kāmesu anapekkhinanti||⁶

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena araṇṇiako ca⁷ piṇḍapātiko ca⁸ pamsukuliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihasīti|| Atthamaṃ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||⁹

¹ Sāvatti—ārāme—

² S¹⁻³ ā(S³ a- here only)koṭita° always

³ B pārūm° always

⁴ S¹⁻³ va

⁵ So C; B °tuñchena; S¹⁻³ °tumjāya

⁶ So B and C; S¹ °pekkhitanti; S³ pekkhitabbanti

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāsi

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert āsi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||¹

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Tissam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho tvam² Tissa ekam antam nisinnō dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena saṅjambharim akāpsūti||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo||

6 Na kho te tam Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam³ vattā no vacanakkhamo|| Etam kho te Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam vattā assa⁴ vacanakkhamo cā ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||⁵

Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Akodho Tissa te varam||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||⁶

Tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti||

Navamam||

10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| So eko gāmaṃ piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko patikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

¹ B vattayamāno always

² S¹⁻³ kinatvam (or kintvam)

³ S¹⁻³ yata(or yat)tvam here only

⁴ S¹⁻³ vattāca assasi ⁵ Abridged in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B akkhi^o

mimsu|| upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Thera-nāmaḥ ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami||

7 Upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Theram Bhagavā¹ etad avoca|| Saccaṃ kira tvam Thera ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam Thera² ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko caṅkamanam³ adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāham bhante ekavihāri ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena⁴ paripuṇṇo hoti tam suññhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho|| pe||

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| Idha Thera yaṃ atītaṃ tam pahīnaṃ|| yaṃ anāgataṃ tam patinissatṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-vapaṭilābhesu⁵ chandarāgo suppaṭivinito|| Evam kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ caṅkamanam

⁴ B vitthāratarena always

⁵ S¹⁻³ attalābhappatilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna¹ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum sumedham||
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||
Sabbamjaham tanhakkhaye² vimuttam||
tam aham naram ekavihārīti [brūmīti 3]|| 2 ||

Dasamam||

11 Kappino

- 1 Sāvattiyam viharati||⁴
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami||
- 3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasantam Mahā-Kappinam
dūrato va āgacchantam||
- 4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no tumhe
bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odākaṃ⁵ tanu-
kaṃ tuṅganāsikanti||
- Evam bhante||
- 5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānu-
bhāvo|| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā⁶ tena bhik-
khunā asamāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā
sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anut-
taram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīttheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā⁷ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti||
- 6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca⁸ Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim|| ye gottapaṭisārino⁹
Vijjācarana sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||
Divā tapati ādicco|| rattim¹⁰ ābhāti candimā||
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati|| jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo||
Atha sabbamahorattim|| Buddho tapati tejasāti⁶|| 2 ||

Ekādasamam||

¹ na omitted as usual by S¹⁻³ ² B tanhā^o
³ Missing in B ⁴ S¹⁻³ Sāvatti—ārāme— ⁵ S¹⁻³ odākam
⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ya ⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³
⁹ S³ opatisarano (or—to) ¹⁰ B ratti ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati|||¹

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā² yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante|||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa³ saddhivihārino ti|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā||| Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asaṇṇapannapubbā||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasinā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁴ sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā||| Idam vatvāna⁵ Sugato athāparam etad avoca sattthā|||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū|| cīrarattam sametikā ||⁶ sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite|||⁷

Suvinitā⁸ Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 || dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamaṃ|||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito]⁹

Bhikkhu-samyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||¹⁰

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Kolito Upatisso¹¹ ca|| Ghaṭo cāpi pavucceti||

¹ S¹⁻³ Sāvattthi—ārame—

² S¹⁻³ o'vihārino

³ S¹⁻³ mahā-kap°

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na

⁶ So B and C; S¹⁻³ samāhitā

⁷ S³ dhammo(S¹-e) buddhapamodito (S¹⁻³-vedito)

⁸ S¹⁻³ onīto

⁹ In S¹ only

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit samattam

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca|| ¹ Visākho ² Nando Tisso ca||
Theranāmo ³ ca Kappino|| Sahāyena ca dvādasāti|| ⁴

Nidānavaggo samyuttako||

Tassuddānaṃ|||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu||
Anamataggena Kassapaṃ||
Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇo|||
Opamma—Bhikkhunā vago dutiyo tena vuccatī ti|||

Nidāna-vagga-samyuttam samattam||| ⁵

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā
atthaṅgamasalilā jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahaṭṭi ti—] ⁶

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

² S¹⁻³ Visākhāneti vissuto ³ S¹⁻³ therā

⁴ S¹⁻³ Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sam-
buddhena pakāsītā—

⁵ All this from Nidānavaggo samyuttako is in B only

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

APPENDIX.



APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Saṃyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

- XII. Nid. = Nidāna Saṃyuttam
- XIII. Abh. = Abhisamaya Saṃyuttam
- XIV. Dhā. = Dhātu Saṃyuttam
- XV. An. = Anamatagga Saṃyuttam
- XVI. Kas. = Kassapa Saṃyuttam
- XVII. Lābh. = Lābhasakkara Saṃyuttam
- XVIII. Rā. = Rāhula Saṃyuttam
- XIX. Lak. = Lakkhaṇa Saṃyuttam
- XX. Op. = Opama Saṃyuttam
- XXI. Bhi = Bhikkhu Saṃyuttam

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Saṃyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Saṃyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between []

Aciravati nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4	Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII.
Acelo (S. Kassapa)	Lābh. 36

- Ajātasattu Vedehiṭṭo [rājā],
XX. Op. 8
- Ajita [tiṭṭhiyo], XII. Nid. 31
- Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S.
Jetavana)
- Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV.
Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 6
- Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
- Abhijiko (or Abhinjiko) bhik-
khu Anuruddhassa saddhi-
vihārī, XVI. Kas. 6
- Ānako mundiṅgo, XX. Op. 7
- Ānando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24,
25, 60, 66, 68; XIV.
Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 30;
XVI. Kas. 6, 11; XXI.
Bhi. 2
- Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid.
67
- Upavano āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
- Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
- Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī,
XVII. Lābh. 24
- Kakusandho bhagavā . . .
sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9;
XV. An. 20
- Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyas-
mā, XII. Nid. 15; XIV.
Dhā. 13
- Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII.
Nid. 15
- Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
- Kammāsadammaṃ nigamam,
XII. Nid. 60, 66
- Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veḷu-
vana)
- Kalīṅgarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
- Kalīṅgarañño aggamahesi,
XIX. Lak. 15
- Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
- Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo?] āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
- Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 1-13
- Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII.
Nid. 32
- Kiṇjaka (S. Giṇjaka)
- Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid.
60, 66
- Kūṭāgārasālā (Mahāvane Ve-
sāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
- Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XII. Nid. 67
- Konāgamano bhagavā sam-
buddho, XII. Nid. 8; XV.
An. 20
- Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
- Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII.
Lābh. 24
- Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII.
Lābh. 24
- Gaṇḍā nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
- Giṇṇhakūṭapabbata (Rāja-
gahe), XIV. Dhā. 15; XV.
An. 1-20; XVII. Lābh. 35;
XIX. Lak. 1-21
- Giṇṇakāvasatha [desa], XII.
Nid. 45
- Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 10

Ghositarāma (Kosambiyam),
XII. Nid. 68

Citto gahapati, XVII. Labh. 23

Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1

Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo āyasmā
arhat, XII. Nid. 47

Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa
ārāma, XII. Nid. 1-16, 18-
23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69,
71-93; XIII. Abh. 1-11;
XIV. Dhā. 1-10, 11, 12, 14,
16-21, 22-39; XV. An. 1-7,
9, 11-12, 14-19; XVI. Kas.
1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII.
Lābh. 1-30; XVIII. Rā. 1-
22; XIX. Op. 2-7, 9-12;
XXI. Bhi. 1-6, 8-9, 11-12

Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45;
XIV. Dhā. 13

Timbaruko paribbājako, XII.
Nid. 18

Tivārā manussā, XV. An. 20

Tisso āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9

Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāva-
ko], XV. An. 20

Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI.
Kas. 10

Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI.
Kas. 11

Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10

Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11

Dasārāhā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7

Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā.
15; XVII. Lābh. 31-36

Nando bhagavato mātuccha-
putto, XXI. Bhi. 8

Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā)

Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68

Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11

Pañcālāputto (S. Visākho)

Paviṭṭho (or Savitṭho ?) XII.
Nid. 68

Pācīnavamso pabbato, XV.
An. 20

Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An.
13

Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15

Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-)
āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32

Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI.
Kas. 11

Bārāpasī (S. Isipatana)

Brahmaloka, XII. Nid. 70

Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa
saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6

Bharadhvajō [Kassapassa bud-
dhassa agga-sāvako], XV.
An. 20

Bhiyyo [Konāgamanassa ag-
gasāvako], XV. An. 20

Bhūmijō āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25

Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo)

Mahāvana Vesaliyaṃ (S. Kū-
tāgarasālā)

Mahī nadi, XIII. Abh. 3, 4

Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An.
20

Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX.
Op. 8

Migadāya (S. Isipatana)

Musilo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā,
XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20;
XIX. Lak. 1-20; XXI. Bhi.

1, 8

Moliya (S. Phagguno)

Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4

Rājagaha [nagara], XIX. Lak.
1-21

(S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)

Rohitassā manussā, XV. An.
20

Lakundakabbaddiyo āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 6

Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX. Lak.
1-21

Licchavī [manusso], XX. Op. 8

Vaṅkāko pabbato, XV. An. 20

Vidhuro [kakusandha saagga-
sāvako], XV. An. 20

Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā,
XXI. Bhi. 7

Vedehiputto (S. Ajātasattu)

Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20

Veḷukaṇḍakiyā Nandamātā
upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24

Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa
ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid.

17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13;

XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak.

1-21; XXI. Bhi. 3-10

Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭa-
garasālā)

Vessabhu bhagavā sambud-
dho, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni (Mahā-)¹ (S. Gota-
mo), XII. Nid. 10

Sajiva [Kakusandhassa ag-
ga-sāvako], XV. An. 20

Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Saviṭṭho (S. Pavittṭho)

Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid.

24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV.

Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI.

Kas. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3

Sāvattṭhi (S. Jetavana)

Sikhī bhagavā sambuddho,
XII. Nid. 10

Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh.
11

Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5.
Suttara [Konāgamanassa ag-
gasāvako], XV. An. 20

Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20

Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) mā-
nussā, XV. An. 20

Susīmo paribbājako, XII. Nid.
70

Hattṭhako ālavako, XVII.
Lābh. 23

Hārīko Coraghātako, XIX.
Lak. 16

Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII.
Abh. 9, 10

¹ In the uddāna only

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

Acarim, XIV. Dhā. 32
 Acela, XII. Nid. 17
 Aññataram, XII. Nid. 46
 Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24
 Atthaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28
 Atthipesi, XIX. Lak. 1
 Aṇḍabhāsi-Gamakutuko,
 XIX. Lak. 10
 Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64
 Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21
 Anottapamūlakatini, XIV.
 Dhā. 20
 Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2
 Apagataṃ, XVIII. Rā. 22
 Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87
 Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93
 Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21
 Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35
 Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50
 Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36
 Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17
 Asaddhamūlakā panca, XIV.
 Dhā. 18
 Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6
 Asamāhita, XII. Nid. 23
 Asisukarika, XIX. Lak. 5
 Assu, XV. An. 3
 Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62
 Ahirikaṃmūlaka cattāro, XIV.
 Dhā. 19
 Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88
 Āni, XX. Op. S. 7

Ānanda, XII. Nid.
 Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11
 Ukkā, XX. Op. 4
 Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2
 Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23
 Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69
 Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26
 Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10
 Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52
 Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36
 Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7
 Ussolhi, XII. Nid. 86
 Ekadhītu, XVII. Lābh. 24
 Okiliṇi, XIX. Lak. 15
 Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8
 Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7
 Kaccāyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15
 Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11
 Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15
 Kaliṅgaro, XX. Op. 8
 Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22
 Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32
 Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9
 Kiṇṇakka (Āmisa-), XVII.
 Lābh. 18
 Kūpenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11
 Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3
 Kulam, XX. Op. 3
 Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4

Kūṭam, XX. Op. 1
 Konāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
 Kolito, XXI. Bhi. 1
 Kosambi, XII. Nid. 68
 Khandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
 Khīram, XV. An. 4

 Gaṅgā, XV. An. 8
 Gāvaghātaka, XIX. Lak. 2
 Giṇjakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā. 13
 Gūthakhādi - Duṭṭhabrahma-
 na, XIX. Lak. 2
 Ghaṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

 Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
 Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid.
 72, 75
 Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 8
 Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
 Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
 Coraghātako (= Sisachinno)
 Chando, XII. Nid. 85
 Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
 Chindi, XVII. Lābh. 31

 Janapadakalyāni, XVII. Lābh.
 20
 Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
 Jīṇṇam, XVI. Kas. 5
 Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19
 Jhānabhiññā, XVI. Kas. 9

 Nātika, XII. Nid. 45.
 Nānassa vatthūni, XII. Nid.
 33, 34

 Tanhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
 Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
 Tīṇakattham, XV. An. 1

Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
 Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
 Timsamattā, XV. An. 13
 Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

 Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
 Dasakammapatha, XIV.
 Dhā. 27
 Dasaṅga, XIV. Dhā. 29
 Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
 Dārūno, XVII. Lābh. 1
 Diṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
 Dighalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
 Dukkham, XII. Nid. 43; XIV.
 Dhā. 34
 Duggatam, XV. An. 11
 Duṭṭhabrahmaṇo (= Gūtha-
 khādi)
 Dussilya, XIV. Dhā. 24
 Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
 Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
 Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
 Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid.
 16; XIII. Abh. 11; Dhā. 6;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
 Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6;
 XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
 Dhītā, XV. An. 9; XVII.
 Lābh. 42

 Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1;
 XX. Op. 2
 Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
 Natumbhākam, XII. Nid. 37
 Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Nalakalapīyam, XII. Nid. 67
 Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
 Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

Nāmarūpam, XII. Nid. 58
 Nicchavittthi, XIX. Lak. 13
 Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
 Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
 Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
 Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
 Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42

Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25

Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
 Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
 Pabbata, XV. An. 5
 Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11

Paradārika, XIV. Lak.
 Parammarāṇam, XVI. Kas. 12

Parivimamsanā, XII. Nid. 51
 Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
 Piṇḍasakuniyaṃ, XIX. Lak. 3
 Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
 Pilhika, XVII. Lābh. 5

Puggala, XV. An. 10
 Puttamamsa, XII. Nid. 63
 Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
 Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
 Pokkharinī, XIII. Abh. 2
 Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
 Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
 Bīlāro, XX. Op. 10

Bhaginī, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40

Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6

Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9

Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17

Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18

Bhindi (=Chindi)

Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31

Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

Maṅgalittthi, XIX. Lak. 14

Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56

Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37

Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21

Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32

Mūlhika (=Pilhika)

Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29

Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 86

Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48

Loko, XII. Nid. 44

Vinnānam, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13

Vipassi, XII. Nid. 4

Vibhanga, XII. Nid. 2

Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89

Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7

Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII. Rā. 5, 15

Vepullapubbata, XV. An. 20

Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9

Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. 10	Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16 ; XVII. Lābh. 10	Samudda (= Upayanti)
Saṇcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17	Sampajāññam, XII. Nid. 92
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVIII. Rā. 6, 16	Samphassam, XIV. Dhā. 2 ; XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54	Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Sati, XII. Nid. 90	Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 26	Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Satti, XX. Op. 5	Sātaccam, XII. Nid. 90
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Sattimāgavī, XIX. Lak. 6	Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82	Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Saddhammapatirūpakam, XVI. Kas. 13	Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Sanidānam, XIV. Dhā. 12	Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Santuttham, XVI. Kass. 1	Siṅgāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
Sapattañgarakokirī (= Oki- linī)	Siṅgālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, XII. Nid. 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67 ; XIV. Dhā. ; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27	Siṅgi, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sisacchinno, XIX. Lak. 16
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21	Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
Samici, XIV. Dhā. 7 ; XVII. Rāh. 6	Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
	Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
	Suddhakam = Dārūno
	Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
	Susīmo, XII. Nid. 70
	Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
	Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8
	Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14

III.

INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Samyutta Nikāya, the Sagāthā, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between () point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

- (*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
 Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
 Evam kusitam āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
 (*) Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmaṃ (1), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatiṃ (2), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11
 Nayidaṃ sithilaṃ ārabba (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
 No bhāsamānāṃ jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
 Pācīnavaṃso tivarāṇaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
 (*) Phalam ve kadalīṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35
 Bhāsaya jotaye dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
 Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāse, XII. Nid. 31
 Sabbābhibhūṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 10
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
 Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
 (*) Sāriputto va paṇḍāya, XXI. Bhi. 8
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
 So kho paṇāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
 Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
 Hamsā koṇcā mayūrā ca, XXI. Bhi. 6